

## Technical and Bibliographic Notes / Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming are checked below.

- Coloured covers / Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged / Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated / Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing / Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps / Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black) / Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations / Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material / Relié avec d'autres documents
- Only edition available / Seule édition disponible
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin / La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure.
- Blank leaves added during restorations may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming / Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments / Commentaires supplémentaires:

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured pages / Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged / Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated / Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed / Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached / Pages détachées
- Showthrough / Transparence
- Quality of print varies / Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material / Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image / Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.
- Opposing pages with varying colouration or discolourations are filmed twice to ensure the best possible image / Les pages s'opposant ayant des colorations variables ou des décolorations sont filmées deux fois afin d'obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below / Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10x				14x				18x				22x				26x				30x		
				12x				16x				20x				24x				28x		32x

**R E T U R N :**

---

**C O R R E S P O N D E N C E**

RESPECTING

**T H E I N D I A N S**

IN THE

**British North American Provinces.**

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,*

*17 June 1839.*

---

[*Price 2s.*]



**BRITISH NORTH AMERICAN PROVINCES.**

---

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable The House of Commons,  
dated 11 June 1839;—for,

**COPIES OR EXTRACTS**

OF

**CORRESPONDENCE**

SINCE 1ST APRIL 1835,

BETWEEN

**THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE COLONIES**

AND

**THE GOVERNORS**

OF THE

**BRITISH NORTH AMERICAN PROVINCES,**

RESPECTING

**THE INDIANS**

IN THOSE PROVINCES.

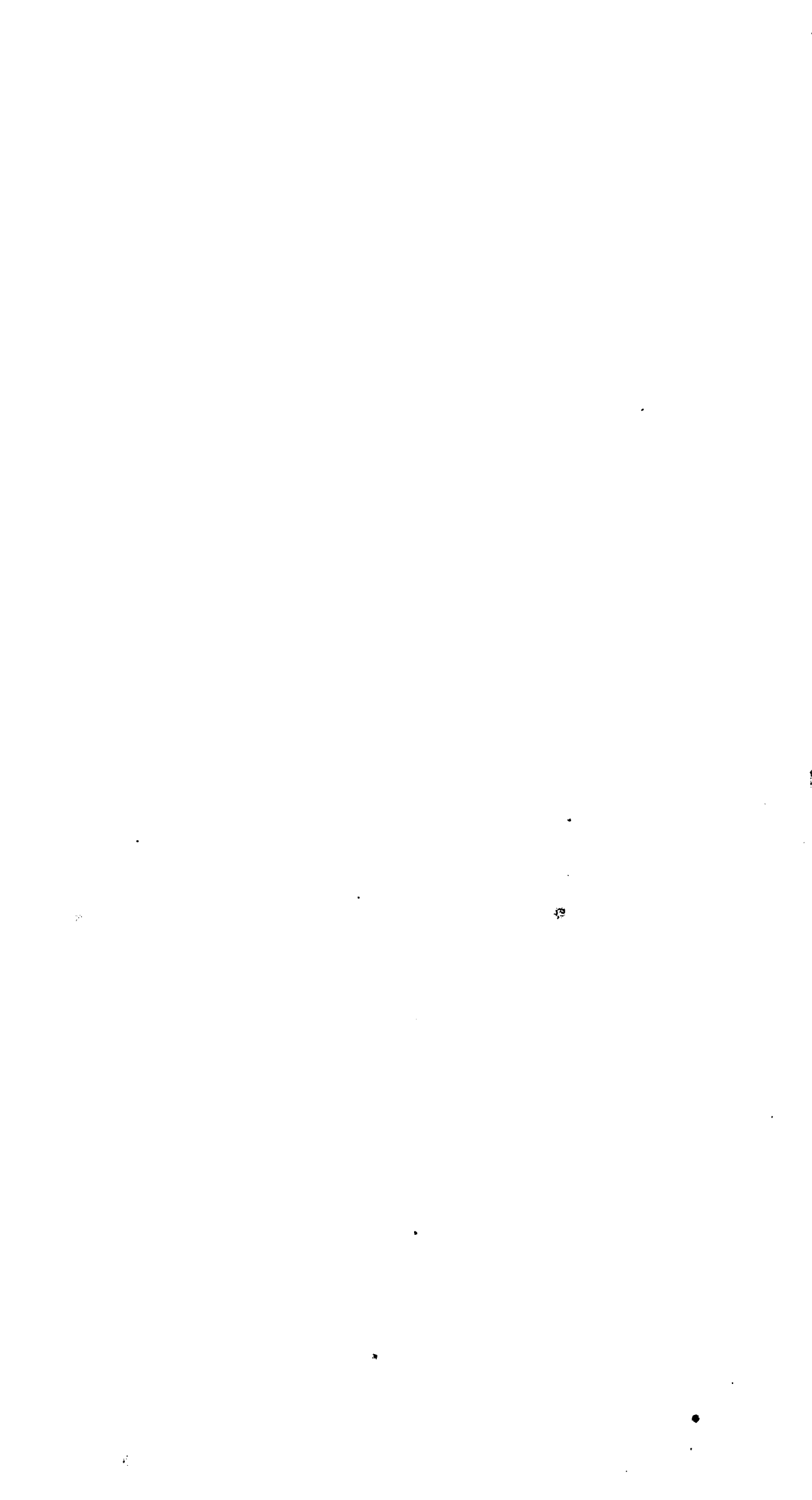
*(Mr. Labouchere.)*

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,*  
*17 June 1839.*

---





SCHEDULE.

LOWER CANADA.

From Lord GLENELG.

	PAGE		PAGE
No. 1.—14 January 1836	- - 1	No. 4.—22 August 1838	- - 5
No. 2.—20 February 1837	- - 4	No. 5.—22 January 1839	- - 9
No. 3.—31 August 1837	- - 5	No. 6.—26 January 1839	- - ib.

LOWER CANADA.

From The Earl of GOSFORD, The Earl of DURHAM, and Sir J. COLBORNE.

	PAGE		PAGE
No. 7.—18 November 1836	- - 11	No. 10.—27 June 1837	- - 21
No. 8.—6 January 1837	- - 12	No. 11.—13 July 1837	- - 25
No. 9.—15 February 1837	- - 17	No. 12.—24 October 1838	- - 69

UPPER CANADA.

From Lord GLENELG.

	PAGE		PAGE
No. 14.—31 March 1836	- - 72	No. 22.—21 February 1838	- - 81
No. 15.—5 October 1836	- - ib.	No. 23.—28 March 1838	- - ib.
No. 16.—20 January 1837	- - 73	No. 24.—2 April 1838	- - 86
No. 17.—20 February 1837	- - 74	No. 25.—22 August 1838	- - ib.
No. 18.—4 April 1837	- - 77	No. 26.—31 August 1838	- - 108
No. 19.—4 September 1837	- - 78	No. 27.—22 September 1838	- - 112
No. 20.—6 September 1837	- - 79	No. 28.—8 November 1838	- - 113
No. 21.—20 December 1837	- - 80	No. 29.—22 December 1838	- - 114

SCHEDULE—*continued.*

UPPER CANADA.

From Sir J. COLBORNE, Sir F. B. HEAD, and Sir GEORGE ARTHUR.

		PAGE			PAGE
No. 30.—22 January 1836	- -	118	No. 39.—31 July 1837	- -	148
No. 31.—20 August 1836	- -	122	No. 40.—15 August 1837	- -	149
No. 32.—20 November 1836	- -	124	No. 41.—22 August 1837	- -	154
No. 33.—5 February 1837	- -	132	No. 42.—18 October 1837	- -	157
No. 34.—4 April 1837	- -	136	No. 43.—3 November 1837	- -	162
No. 35.—24 June 1837	- -	137	No. 44.—31 October 1838	- -	164
No. 36.—11 July 1837	- -	138	No. 45.—14 February 1839	- -	166
No. 37.—18 July 1837	- -	ib.	No. 46.—27 February 1839	- -	ib.
No. 38.—24 July 1837	- -	148			

NOVA SCOTIA AND NEW BRUNSWICK.

From Lord GLENELG.

		PAGE
No. 47.—22 August 1838	- - - - -	167

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND.

From Lord GLENELG and Sir C. A. FITZ ROY.

		PAGE			PAGE
No. 48.—2 August 1838	- -	168	No. 50.—22 December 1838	- -	171
No. 49.—8 October 1838	- -	169	No. 51.—15 March 1839	- -	ib.

# LOWER CANADA.

---

---

---

---

## FROM LORD GLENELG.

---

---

No. 1.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to the Earl of GOSFORD.

---

[A similar Despatch was addressed to Sir F. B. Head, Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada, with the Exception of the Paragraphs within Brackets in Pages 2 and 3, which were omitted in the Instructions to Upper Canada, and the Paragraphs in the Margin inserted in lieu thereof.]

---

(No. 39.)

My Lord,

Downing Street, 14th January 1836.

I HAVE the Honour to inform your Lordship, that I have recently had under my Consideration the Subject of the Expenditure incurred by this Country on account of Indians in the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada. My Attention has at the same Time been directed to a Resolution adopted during the last Session of Parliament by the Committee of the House of Commons on Military Expenditure in the Colonies, the Terms of which Resolution were as follow :—

“ Resolved, That the Committee are of opinion, from the Evidence taken, and to which they refer, that the Indian Department may be greatly reduced, if not altogether abolished; and they therefore call the Attention of the House to the same, and also to the Expense of Articles annually distributed to the Indians, and whether any Arrangement may not be made to dispense with such Distribution in future, or to commute the Presents for Money.” With reference to this Resolution, I proceed to communicate to you the Views which I have been led to adopt by an Examination of all the Information recorded in this Department on the Subject to which it relates.

The annual Expenditure incurred by this Country on account of Indians in Upper and Lower Canada has been limited since the Year 1830 to 20,000*l.*; of this Sum, 15,850*l.* has been considered applicable to the Purchase of Presents, and 4,150*l.* to the Pay and Pensions of the Indian Department.

Deferring for the present any Observation on this latter Branch of the Expenditure, I feel bound, after much Consideration, to express my Opinion that the Time is not yet arrived at which it would be possible, consistently with good Faith, altogether to discontinue the annual Presents to the Indians. It appears, that although no formal Obligations can be cited for such Issues, there is yet ample Evidence that on every Occasion when this Country has been engaged in War on the North American Continent the Co-operation of the Indian Tribes has been anxiously sought and has been obtained. This was particularly the Case in the Years 1777 and 1812; and I am inclined to believe that it is from these Periods respectively that the present annual Supplies date their Commencement. But without attempting to pursue that Inquiry, it is sufficient to observe, that the Custom has now existed during a long Series of Years; that even in the Absence of any original Obligation a prescriptive Title has thus been created; that this Title has been practically admitted by all who have been officially cognizant of the Matter, and that all agree in stating that its sudden Abrogation would lead to great Discontent among the Indians, and perhaps to Consequences of a very serious Nature.

(98.)

A

Of

No. 1.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Earl of Gosford,  
14th Jan. 1836.

---

No. 1.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Earl of Gosford,  
 14th Jan. 1836.

(To Sir F. Head.)

The Number of these  
 Indians in Upper Canada  
 is said to be 4,000, or about  
 One Fourth of the whole.  
 I have to request that you  
 will direct an immediate  
 Inquiry to be made into the  
 Truth of this Statement,  
 and that you will

Of the Sum expended in Presents there is however a Portion which would appear to be placed under peculiar Circumstances. It has often been represented, and lately on official Authority, that of the Indians who receive Presents from the British Government a considerable Number reside within the United States, and only resort to Canada at the Periods of Issue.

[The Remark applies rather to the Upper Province than to Lower Canada, and it is therefore my Intention to bring the Subject under the Notice of Sir F. Head, with a view of receiving from him a Report upon it. But if there should be any similar Instances in Lower Canada, I have to request that your Lordship will] ascertain and report to me under what Arrangements or Conditions such Persons have hitherto received Presents; at what Period their Change of Domicile took place; how far the Faith of this Country is pledged to them; and whether any bad Consequences are to be apprehended from the Discontinuance of their Supplies.

While, however, my present Information leads me to believe, that the immediate or early Discontinuance of the annual Presents to the Indian Tribes residing within the British Provinces, without a Commutation, would be unjust and impolitic, I am by no means prepared to admit that they should be indefinitely perpetuated; and I have to request that you will direct your early Attention to a Consideration how far it may be practicable, consistently with good Faith and sound Policy, gradually to diminish their Amount, with a view to the ultimate Abrogation of the existing Custom.

Closely connected with this Inquiry is the Second Suggestion of the Committee of the House of Commons, which I have quoted above, viz., that the Presents should in future Years be commuted for Money Payments. The Possibility of such a Commutation has already at a former Period been under the Consideration of the Secretary of State; but the Information regarding it in this Department is apparently of too contradictory a Nature to admit of my pronouncing any decided Opinion upon it. In July 1827 a similar Measure was proposed to Lord Dalhousie by the Earl of Ripon; Lord Dalhousie's Objection to it was however very decided, and was expressed in Terms which it would scarcely be possible to strengthen. "The Idea," he observes, "of proposing to the Chiefs of Tribes to convert the Payment of Presents or other Tribute to them into Money would be received with the utmost Alarm. His Majesty's Government would be loaded by the Execration of the Country were they to pay in Money to Indians the large Sums due to them by Bargain, or by Custom long established; all the Societies labouring for the Moral and Religious Improvement of the Indians would fly to His Majesty's Government to implore a Recall of the Order." Sir J. Kempt in the Year 1829 confirmed the Sentiments of his Predecessor, although in less forcible Terms; he stated that "it would be unwise to place at their Disposal any Commutation in Money for those Presents, of which they would in all probability make an improper Use."

In deference to these Opinions the Idea of commuting the Presents for Money appears to have been at that Time abandoned.

I am not disposed to question the Accuracy, under then existing Circumstances, of the Opinions expressed by Lord Dalhousie and Sir J. Kempt; on the contrary, I think it probable that at the Date of their Despatches such Consequences might have followed from Money Payments to the Indians; but since that Time considerable Progress, I have Reason to believe, has been made in the Settlement and Civilization of the Tribes, and it has been stated by Persons to whose Experience it is impossible not to defer, that it would be very advantageous to them to receive in Money a Proportion of the annual Issues. I have therefore thought it advisable again to bring the Subject under the Consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and I have obtained their Lordships Sanction to a Commutation of the usual Presents for Money, provided that no Stock of the Articles already consigned to the Province remains on hand, and that the Reductions which have been effected, or which are in progress, be steadily kept in view. If therefore you should upon Investigation find Reason to conclude, that the Well-being of the Indians would be promoted by substituting an Equivalent in Money in lieu of the Articles at present issued, or of a Portion of them, you will consider yourself at liberty, subject to the Restrictions above mentioned, to effect such a Commutation. It will be for you to judge whether this Arrangement should be

confined

confined to the Tribes which are settled on the Land, or whether an Attempt should be made to extend it also to those who still retain the Habits of savage Life. With respect to the latter, there might still be some Danger of the Consequences anticipated by Lord Dalhousie. Assuming this to be a Question of good Faith, it seems indispensable that the Arrangement should be made only with the free Consent and Concurrence of the Indians themselves, signified by their Chiefs; and that they should feel that their Interests have not been overlooked or sacrificed in forming it.

Looking, however, to the Moral and Religious Improvement of the Indians, and their Instruction in the Arts of civilized Life, as the principal Object to be kept in view in our Intercourse with these Tribes, I am anxious that your Inquiry should be specifically directed to the Practicability of effecting a Commutation of the Presents for some Object of permanent Benefit and Utility to the Parties now receiving them. It was with this Motive that Agricultural Implements have of late been included among the Presents, but I hope it may be possible to carry the Principle into more extended Operation.

From the Reports in this Department it appears, that not only among the more civilized and settled Tribes, but even among those inhabiting the remote Districts of Canada, a strong Desire for Knowledge has recently been evinced. In Upper Canada Schools have been established by Societies and by private Individuals, and are said to be well attended. [In Lower Canada also similar Efforts appear to have been made, though perhaps not with so favourable a Result.] These Circumstances, combined with the general Docility of the Indian Tribes, lead me to hope that a Scheme of a more general Nature would not fail of ultimate Success. I cannot, of course, pretend to enter into the Details of such a Scheme; it is sufficient for me to impress upon you the Readiness and the Anxiety of His Majesty's Government to co-operate to the utmost of their Power in its Promotion. With this view they are prepared, should you think such a Measure practicable, and if the Consent of the Indians can be obtained to it, to sanction the Application of at least a Portion of the Sums now expended in the Purchase of Stores and Presents to the Erection of Schoolhouses, the Purchase of elementary Books, and the Payment of resident Schoolmasters, for the Benefit of the Indian Tribes; nor, if so important a Commutation could be effected, would they think it necessary to postpone its Commencement from any Considerations of Economy, in regard to Articles which may have been already consigned to the Colony for Distribution, and which might in such a Case remain on hand. Upon this Subject, however, I shall be anxious to receive from you, at as early a Period as possible, such Suggestions as the Means of Information within your Reach may enable you to offer for the Guidance of His Majesty's Government.

It remains for me now to notice the Expenditure on account of the Indian Department. Of this I do not hesitate to express my Opinion, that it bears an undue Proportion to the whole Amount of Expenditure under Consideration. It amounts in [Lower Canada to 1,814*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, while the whole Sum appropriated to Disbursements on account of Indians in that Province are only 6,000*l.* per Annum. Of this Amount, 1,814*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, 168*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* is for Pensions, and 1,645*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* for Salaries, in which latter Sum is included 270*l.* paid to Five Missionaries and 20*l.* to a Schoolmaster. The Remainder is consumed in the Salaries of Officers,] the Object of whose Appointment, is the Maintenance of the Connexion with the Indians, and the Distribution of the annual Presents. From the Evidence adduced before the Committee of the House of Commons on Colonial Military Expenditure it would appear that the Duty of distributing the Presents, even if that System should be maintained, might be wholly performed by the existing Commissariat Establishment in Canada. If the Distribution of Presents be not continued, whether by reason of their Commutation for Money, or of the Application of the Price of them to Purposes connected with Education, the Services of the Indian Department might still more easily be dispensed with. In this Branch of the Expenditure I am inclined to think that an extensive Reduction might immediately take place, and with this view I am anxious to direct your Lordship's early and particular Attention to the Subject. I would suggest that you should call upon Mr. Commissary General Routh to report to you upon this Branch of the Question. The Attention which that Gentleman has devoted to the whole Subject, the Ability with which his Reports to the Lords Commissioners of the

No. 1.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Earl of Gosford,  
14th Jan. 1836.

Omitted in  
Despatch to  
Sir F. Head.

(To Sir F. Head.)  
Upper Canada to 2,329*l.* 10*s.*, while the whole Sum appropriated to Disbursements on account of Indians in that Province is 14,000*l.* Of this Amount of 2,329*l.* 10*s.*, 572*l.* is for Pensions, and 1,757*l.* 10*s.* for Salaries to Officers, the Object, &c.

No. 1.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Earl of Gosford,  
 14th Jan. 1836.

Treasury have been drawn up, and the Suggestions which he has already made of Reductions in the annual Expenditure, must entitle his Opinion to considerable Weight. In reporting upon this Branch of the Inquiry you will furnish me with requisite Information as to the Length and Nature of the Services of the Individuals now on the Establishment of the Indian Department, with a view to the Consideration of any Claim which they may have to Remuneration in the event of their Services being discontinued. In the meantime you will not consider yourself at liberty to fill up any Vacancy which may occur in the Establishment. As it is not possible that I should receive your Lordship's Answer to this Despatch before the Period at which it will be necessary to lay upon the Table of the House of Commons the Colonial Estimates for the Year 1836-7, it is not my Intention to make any Reduction in the Sum to be required for the ensuing Year; but it will at the same Time be distinctly intimated to the House of Commons, that the Vote is only taken provisionally; that Steps are in progress for ascertaining the Practicability of immediate Reductions in the Expenditure on account of Indians; and that His Majesty's Government entertain a confident Hope that they will not be compelled in future Years to make so large a Demand for this Service upon the Liberality of Parliament.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) GLENELG.

---

No. 2.

No. 2.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Earl of Gosford,  
 20th Feb. 1837.

(No. 180.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to the Earl of GOSFORD.

My Lord,

Downing Street, 20th February 1837.

WITH reference to your Despatch of the 18th November last, No. 182., I have the Honour to transmit herewith Extracts of a Letter from the Secretary to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury on the Subject of the Indian Tribes settled in the Canadian Provinces. I have to request that your Lordship will enable me to supply the Lords of the Treasury with the Information which they require respecting these People, so far as relates to the Province of Lower Canada.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) GLENELG.

9th February 1837.

---

Enclosure in No. 2.

Extract of a Letter from A. Y. Spearman, Esq. to Lord Glenelg, dated Treasury Chambers, 9th February 1837.

Enclosure.

Upon referring, however, to the Reports which have been made from Time to Time to His Majesty's Government respecting the Settlement of different Parties of the Indians, to the Opinion repeatedly expressed by the Officers who have preceded Sir Francis Head in the Government of Upper Canada, that the Indians would gradually adopt agricultural Pursuits, and acquire Habits of settled Industry, as well as to the Expense which has been incurred in building Villages for several Locations, their Lordships must suggest that it would be desirable, with a view to enable His Majesty's Government to determine what ulterior Arrangements it may be expedient to adopt in this respect, that the Information hereafter specified with regard to the present Position of the Indians, both in the Lower and Upper Provinces, should be obtained, and that the requisite Returns for this Purpose should be called for, unless the required Information can be obtained from any Documents already in the Colonial Department; viz.

- The Number of Tribes and of Indians resident within the British Territory;
- The Pursuits of each Tribe, with the Number of fixed Locations occupied by the Indians;
- The Situation of the Locations of the settled Parties, or of Hunting Grounds occupied by the other Indians;

The

The Extent of the Lands set apart at the different Locations for the Use of the Indians, or of the Hunting Ranges ;  
 The Persons employed in the Superintendence of the settled Indians, or of the other Tribes, with their Designations and Salaries, and a Summary of the Duties they have to perform ;  
 The Number and Description of the Clergy or Teachers attached to each Tribe or Party ; and  
 Whether the Expenses of the Tribe or Party are defrayed from the Parliamentary Grant, or from the Land Payments out of the Territorial Revenue of the Crown.

No. 2.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Earl of Gosford,  
 20th Feb. 1837.  
 Enclosure.

No. 3.

(No. 263.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to the Earl of GOSFORD.

My Lord,

Downing Street, 31st August 1837.

I HAVE had the Honour to receive your Despatch of the 15th February last, No. 25., suggesting certain Reductions in the Indian Department of Lower Canada, and recommending to the favourable Consideration of His Majesty's Government those Officers whose Situations it is intended to abolish. Having referred this Despatch for the Consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, their Lordships have concurred with me in approving the Steps which you have taken, and have sanctioned the Payment to the retiring Officers of the Amounts stated in the accompanying Letter from Mr. Spearman. Your Lordship will therefore lose no Time in notifying to those Gentlemen the Decision of His Majesty's Government in their Case.

No. 3.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Earl of Gosford,  
 31st August 1837.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GLENELG.

21st August.

Enclosure in No. 3.

(Copy.)

Sir,

Treasury Chambers, 21st August 1837.

Having laid before the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury your Letter of the 18th May last, transmitting Copy of a Despatch from the Earl of Gosford, suggesting certain Reductions in the Indian Department in Lower Canada, I have it in Command to request you will state to Lord Glenelg, that having considered the Statements of Services of several Officers of the Indian Department in Lower Canada whose Offices are to be reduced from the 1st of October next, my Lords are pleased to sanction the Grant of the following Allowances upon such Reduction ; viz.

Enclosure.

To L. J. Duchesnay, late Superintendent at Quebec, 80l. per Annum ;

To Jervase Maccomber, late Interpreter at Caughanawaga, 36l. ;

To J. B. de Niverville, late Interpreter at Three Rivers, 55l. ; and

To S. Y. Chesley, late Resident at St. Regis, a Gratuity of 78l. 10s.

I am, &c.

(Signed) A. Y. SPEARMAN.

No. 4.

(No. 93.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to the Earl of DURHAM.

My Lord,

Downing Street, 22d August 1838.

You will perceive by a Reference to the Archives of Upper and Lower Canada, that the Condition of the Indians in those Provinces has engaged

No. 4.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Earl of Durham,  
 22d August 1838.

(93.)

A 3

much



To Lord Gosford,  
No. 59. 14th Jan. 1836.  
No. 180. 20th Feb.  
1837.

To Sir F. Head,  
No. 12. 14th Jan.  
1836.  
No. 44. 31st Mar.  
No. 102. 5th Oct.  
No. 151. 20th Jan.  
1837.  
No. 145. 20th Feb.  
No. 156. 4th April.  
No. 228. 4th Sept.

To Sir G. Arthur,  
No. 25. 21st Feb.  
1838.  
No. 46. 28th Mar.  
No. 50. 2d April.  
No. 180. 22d Aug.

much of my Attention. The Correspondence noted in the Margin will put you in possession of my general Views on the Subject, and of the specific Instructions which I have given regarding some particular Parts of it.

Lord Gosford's Despatch, No. 71., of the 13th July 1837, transmitting the Report of the Committee of the Executive Council, reached me in last September. I was at that Time in expectation of receiving from Parties in this Country, and from Persons deputed for the Purpose from Upper Canada, further Representations relating generally to the Indian Tribes in British North America. Shortly after that Time also those Events occurred in both Provinces which of necessity suspended the Prosecution of all Questions of peaceful Improvement, and which made an Appeal regarding them to the local Government as unseasonable as it must have been useless.

On these Accounts I postponed my Answer to Lord Gosford; and this Postponement I felt the less unwilling to incur as Lord Gosford had very judiciously acted on the Recommendations of the Committee of the Executive Council so far as was necessary to prevent any Injury accruing to the Indians from a short Delay in the final Decision of Her Majesty's Government.

I now resume the Consideration of the Subject, making only this preliminary Remark, that among the various Matters which demand your Attention, although there are some of more immediate Exigency as to our Political Relations in North America, yet there is not one of graver Importance in itself, or involving Obligations of a deeper and more enduring Character.

With respect to Lower Canada, the Report of the Committee of the Executive Council leaves little to be desired, either as to the Details of the Question, or as to the Principles on which it ought to be dealt with, or as to the practical Application of those Principles.

The Sentiments and Suggestions of that Report coincide, not only with my own Views as explained in former Despatches, but also with those of the Persons in this Country and in the Canadas who most interest themselves in the Fate of the Indians.

I have therefore to authorize you to carry the proposed Measures into effect.

I wish however to advert to some Topics, for the Purpose of Inquiry or Remark, requesting you to understand that those Subjects which I do not particularly mention are not therefore to be excluded from my general Recommendation, subject of course to your Judgment on the Spot, to adopt all the Suggestions of the Report.

The Committee recommend "that a different Description of Clothing should be substituted for that hitherto supplied, in order that the Indians may be led to adopt more generally the European Mode of Dress; and the Committee are of opinion that this Change should apply both to the Male and Female Indians." In this Recommendation I concur, as well calculated gradually to wean the Indians from those Habits and Associations which form the principal Impediment to their Civilization; but in carrying such a Measure into practice, Care should be taken to make the Transition gradual, and to avoid any unnecessary Violence to the Feelings or Prejudices of the People.

The Committee observe in their Report, that it is desirable "that the Trinkets and Ornaments hitherto furnished should be discontinued; that the Presents of this Description now in Store to the Amount of between 2,000*l.* and 3,000*l.* should be sold, with the Reserve hereafter mentioned; and that agricultural Implements and Tools should be provided, to be given to such Indians as shall show an Inclination for agricultural Pursuits or other Employments." I wish to know if any Steps have been taken to act on this Suggestion.

With respect to the Recommendation as to the wandering Indians, Lord Gosford observes, that he had "directed Measures to be taken for affording to those Indians as early an Intimation as possible of the proposed Alteration." I desire to be informed what has been the Consequence of those Measures, and whether there is any Prospect of inducing those wandering Indians to establish themselves in any fixed Spot.

The Objections stated in the Report against the Commutation of the Presents for Money seem to me decisive.

The Condition of the Indians as to Education is far from creditable to British Rule. Under the French Government that People were placed under the special

No. 4.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Earl of Durham,  
 22d August 1838.

special Care of the Jesuit Missionaries, a Class of Men of whom it must be admitted, that whatever may have been their Delinquencies in the Old World, they have in the New, been known chiefly as the Protectors and Civilizers of a Race forsaken or trampled upon by all beside. It is Time for us to emulate their Example, and to supply, however tardily, the Place of the Instructors of whom our Conquests have deprived the original Possessors of the Soil. You will accordingly take into immediate Consideration the best Means of "establishing and maintaining Schools among them in which the Rudiments of Education shall be taught, joined, if possible, with Instruction in Agriculture and some of the Handicrafts; and in order to promote these Objects" you are authorized, if you think fit, to direct that some of the Medals or Ornaments now given as Presents should be reserved, and hereafter be converted into Prizes for Proficiency in Learning, or for Industry and Success in Agriculture."

The Observations and Conclusions of the Committee on every Part of this Subject, I mean the Improvement of the moral and social Condition of the Indians, are very important, and no less practical than just. The great Question of the Possibility of advancing the Indians in Civilization is discussed by the Committee in a Spirit of Candour and enlightened Humanity, and with a Force of Reasoning entirely conclusive. The Result at which they arrive is well calculated to encourage every judicious Effort in this Cause. I cannot but urge on you the immediate Adoption of the various Suggestions which they make, if they should appear to you, after Inquiry and Deliberation, to deserve the Character which I have given of them.

I approve the Course taken by Lord Gosford in regard to the Agricultural School and Farm of Mr. P. Christie, and I am anxious to learn what has been the Progress of that Experiment to the present Time. I should fear that the late Disturbances must have much interfered with its Success. I wish also to learn if the Officers of the Indian Department have, in pursuance of Lord Gosford's Directions, made Reports "in what Places and Manner Establishments of a similar Nature might be best formed."

With respect to the Settlement of the Indians, I cannot but agree in the Conclusion at which the Committee arrive:—"Upon the whole, however, it would seem to the Committee to be more advisable to endeavour to form compact Settlements of such as may be so disposed upon Lands not very remote from older Settlements, allowing, however, such as may be willing to take separate Locations elsewhere to follow their own Choice, and giving them agricultural Implements, but no other Description of Presents."

I need not follow in Detail the interesting Enumeration of the State and Circumstances of the different Tribes; but I must call your special Attention to the Recommendations which the Committee offer in relation to each separate Tribe. You will be the more at liberty to shape your Proceedings in this Matter according to your own Discretion in consequence of the provident Directions given by Lord Gosford "to the Crown Land Department not to dispose of the Tracts" proposed to be reserved for such Tribes as appear to need an Augmentation of their Property, "until the Pleasure of Her Majesty's Government be known on the Subject."

In regard to those Indians who are at present without any Land, consisting principally of the Iroquois, Algonquin, and Nipissing Tribes, I concur in the Opinion of the Committee, that Reservations should be made for them at the Back of the present Settlements, although of the Extent of such Reservations I am unable to form any Opinion. A Question then arises as to the Manner in which these Reservations should be secured to the Indians. In Upper Canada some Insecurity, and consequent Indisposition to the Cultivation of the Land, is said to have been felt by the Indians, by reason of their Want of any legal Title. Strong Objections however exist to the conferring on them saleable Titles, as being likely to expose them to the Frauds and Artifices of designing Persons. To escape this Difficulty, and at the same Time to remove every reasonable Feeling of Suspicion on the Part of the Indians, I have lately directed Sir G. Arthur, if he should see no insuperable Objection to such a Measure, to cause Title Deeds of their Property to be drawn up in Writing, and recorded in the Office of the Commissioner of Crown Lands, and to allow any Person deputed on their Behalf to assure themselves of the Fact of such Record. The Deeds so recorded would be considered by the Government as equally binding

No. 4.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Earl of Durham,  
 22d August 1838.

with any other similar Documents. And if the Indians should at any Time desire to sell or exchange their Lands, the Government would be ready to listen to their Applications, and to take such Course as might be most consistent with their Welfare and Feelings.

A similar Measure ought to be adopted in the Lower Province with respect to the Estates now belonging to the Indians; but in the Case of the Lands proposed to be reserved for their Benefit it should be distinctly provided that the Land so reserved shall be inalienable by the Indians without the express Consent of the Executive Government; and that it shall be in the Power of the Government, should the Indians not cultivate the Land, to remove them hereafter to other Hunting Grounds, when the Advance of Settlements may render such a Measure expedient; but if they should cultivate it, then to contract the Limits of their Reservation to such an Extent as would leave them the Means of procuring an adequate and comfortable Subsistence.

I adopt the Views of the Canada Commissioners and of the Committee as to the Expediency of granting Garden Lots to the Indians of Lorette; and I have to convey to you my Authority for making such Grants, either in the Spot indicated by the Committee, or in any other Quarter which may appear to you preferable, and which may at the same Time be agreeable to the Indians themselves.

Her Majesty's Government should, I think, be furnished from Time to Time with an accurate Account of the State of the Indians, and of their Progress in the Arts of civilized Life. I have therefore to request that you will direct a detailed Report on this Subject to be prepared, and transmitted to me periodically.

I should at the same Time be happy to receive any Suggestions which it may be in your Power to offer for the Promotion of the Well-being of this People, and for the advancing the Period at which they may attain to Independence.

It is an appalling Fact which is stated by the Committee, "that the average Number of Children living from each Indian Marriage does not exceed Five for Four married Couple, and a large Proportion even of these being Half-caste, while in the rest of the Population of the Province it is at least Four to each Marriage. Thus furnishing," as the Committee add, "another Proof that powerful external Causes have been in operation to keep them below the Level of their Fellow Men." This is a State of Things of which it is enough to say that it ought not to be. The Interval is wide, indeed, between this Condition and one of Comfort, of moral and religious Improvement, of prosperous Independence, and of the Capacity to enjoy and appreciate the Rights of free British Subjects. Yet it is to this latter Condition that it is our Duty and ought to be our Endeavour to conduct this unhappy Race; and I cannot but hope that you may be enabled to set in progress a System which may finally produce such a Result.

I conclude with Three general Observations:—

1. It should be regarded as a fixed Principle in any Arrangements that may be made regarding the Indians, that their Concerns must be continued under the exclusive Care and Superintendence of the Crown. My Meaning cannot be better expressed than in the Words of the Committee:—"They think it right to observe, in general, that in the Recommendations which they have offered they assume that the Indians must continue to be, as they have hitherto been, under the peculiar Care and Management of the Crown, to which, whether under French or English Dominion, they have been taught exclusively to look for paternal Protection in compensation for the Rights and Independence which they have lost.

"Until Circumstances make it expedient that they should be turned over by the Crown to the Provincial Legislature, and receive legislative Provision and Care, the Committee conceive that all Arrangements with respect to them must be made under the immediate Direction of Her Majesty's Government, and carried into effect under the Supervision of Officers appointed by it."

2. I recommended, in my Despatch of 14th January 1836, No. 39., that although the Modes of applying the Money destined for the Indian Department might be varied, yet the whole Amount applied to that Service should not exceed the Sum actually voted by Parliament for that Purpose, and certainly the

the strictest Economy should be exercised in the Application of the Money so voted. At the same Time no real Interest of the Indians ought to be sacrificed, or any practical Improvements deferred on the sole Ground of Expense. From what Source any necessary Supplies for this Object beyond the Sum annually voted should be drawn may be a Question; but although it would be inexpedient to apply to Parliament for an increased Vote, recourse might be had to the Provincial Revenues, including in that Term the Crown Revenues as well as those of all other Kinds. There is surely no Object for which those Revenues can be more justly and legitimately rendered available than this.

It is to be regretted, that in the Proposals made to the Assembly of the different Provinces respecting the Cession of the Crown Revenues in return for a fixed Civil List some Stipulation was not introduced securing a Portion of the annual Revenues for the social and religious Improvement of the Indians. In those Cases, as in Upper and Lower Canada, where the Negotiations will have to begin *de novo*, it may be right to insert some Provision to that Effect; for in such Cases it is clearly open to the Crown to vary or add to the Terms of the Proposal. But even where it is too late to take this Step, I have no Doubt that an Appeal to the Justice and Liberality of the local Legislature in behalf of the Indians would meet with a cordial and efficient Return.

3. I would in the same Spirit deal with the Question of Lands for the Indians. However rigidly the Rules respecting the Disposal of Lands may be observed in general, and it is necessary to observe them with the utmost Strictness, yet if in any Case it be for the clear Advantage of the Indians to depart from those Rules the Departure ought without Hesitation to be sanctioned.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GLENELG.

No. 4.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Earl of Durham,  
22d August 1838.

No. 5.

(No. 44.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Lieutenant General  
Sir J. COLBORNE, G.C.B.

No. 5.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir J. Colborne,  
22d January 1839.

Sir,

Downing Street, 22d January 1839.

I HAVE received the Earl of Durham's Despatch of the 24th October last, No. 97., enclosing a Memorial which had been addressed to him by the Roman Catholic Bishops of Lower Canada, deprecating the Withdrawal of the Salaries granted to the Roman Catholic Missionaries employed among the Indians in that Province.

You will have the goodness to inform the Memorialists, that although Her Majesty's Government felt compelled to withdraw those Allowances of Presents, &c. which during a few Years had been granted to the Missionaries, but the Grant of which was inconsistent with the Parliamentary Vote, there is not at present any Intention of withdrawing from the Missionaries at Restigouche, Lorette, and Montreal the Salaries which they have heretofore received out of the Sum annually granted by Parliament on account of the Indians in Canada.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GLENELG.

No. 6.

COPY of a LETTER from Lord GLENELG to Lieutenant General  
Sir J. COLBORNE, G.C.B.

No. 6.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir J. Colborne,  
26th January 1839.

My dear Sir,

Downing Street, 26th January 1839.

It has occurred to me, that it might be satisfactory to the Indians of Cochanawaga, who so gallantly defeated the Rebels who collected at their Village on

(98.)

B

the

No. 6.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir J. Colborne,  
26th January 1839.

---

the 4th November last, as reported in your Despatch of the Day following, to know that their Conduct on that Occasion had been specially brought under the Notice of the Queen, and had met with Her Majesty's Commendation. I have therefore to request that you will, if it should appear to you advisable, convey to them Her Majesty's special Approbation of their Conduct in this Instance; and I would wish you to consider, and report to me, whether it might not be expedient, in the next annual Distribution of Presents to these Indians, to substitute Medals, or other honorary Rewards, to such as distinguished themselves in this Transaction, for the Clothes, &c. usually given to them; or whether in any other Method their good Conduct might be honoured in some public Manner.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GLENELG.

\*

---

## LOWER CANADA.

---

---

From The EARL of GOSFORD, The EARL of  
DURHAM, and SIR J. COLBORNE.

---

No. 7.

(No. 132.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl of GOSFORD to Lord GLENELG.

No. 7.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg.  
19th Nov. 1836.

---

My Lord,

Castle of St. Lewis, Quebec, 18th November 1836.

I FEEL it incumbent on me to offer to your Lordship some Explanation why no Answer has as yet been returned to your Despatch of the 14th of January 1836, No. 39., suggesting the Expediency of abolishing the present System of issuing Presents to the Indians, and substituting a Money Payment, and calling for my Opinion as to the best Arrangement that can be now made for reducing the Expenditure connected with this Service, and at the same Time for improving the social and moral Condition of this Class of His Majesty's Canadian Subjects.

The Indian Question, which your Lordship has brought under my Notice, being one of no little Difficulty and Importance, I found that it would require so much more Time and Consideration for arriving at sound Conclusions than I could bestow on it, without seriously interfering with the numerous other Demands of more immediate Pressure which, I foresaw, would, during the next Six or Seven Months after the Receipt of the Despatch, engross my Attention, as Governor and Member of the Royal Commission, that it appeared to me necessary, and indeed in all respects the wisest Course, to call in the Assistance of the Executive Council, whose Members, from their local Experience and Knowledge of the Habits and Feelings of the Indians, must naturally be possessed of far better Means for suggesting and elaborating a practicable and satisfactory Scheme for carrying out the Views of His Majesty's Government than I could possibly bring to bear on the Subject. I therefore referred the whole Question, with your Lordship's Despatch, to the Council; but they have not yet made their Report. In the meantime, as your Lordship declared it to be indispensable that the proposed Arrangement for substituting Money for Presents, and for employing Part of what the Indians may continue to receive from Government towards the Furtherance of their moral and religious Improvement, should be made only with the free Consent and Concurrence of the Indians themselves, to be signified by their Chiefs, I directed these Two Points to be explained and submitted for Deliberation at the Council Fires of the different Tribes, who were expressly assembled for the Occasion. This has been done; and the Result is, that they all earnestly deprecate the suggested Commutation, as highly injurious to them in a social point of view, from the Facility it would afford to their young Men, and to the more dissolute amongst them, of wasting in strong Drinks, in a few Days, that which, as they now receive it, serves to clothe and to supply them for the rest of the Year with the Means of procuring Food and the other Necessaries of Life.

On the other Point they urge, that although willing to be instructed, yet as their White Brethren in the Province are provided with the Means of Education at the public Expense, they do not think they ought to be called on to give up for these Purposes a Portion of the small Allowance which has been so long enjoyed by them in return for past Services rendered by themselves or their Ancestors. I fear therefore that any Plan that may be recommended

(93.)

B 2

which

No. 7.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
18th Nov. 1836.

---

which has for its Object the Abolition of the present System of issuing Presents will fail to meet with the Concurrence of the Indians.

I may avail myself of this Opportunity to acquaint your Lordship, that the small Supply of Presents which arrived this Year were forwarded immediately to Upper Canada, and as no more were to be expected, and I did not deem it advisable to withhold the usual Issues to the Tribes of this Province while the general Scheme now in contemplation was still undecided on, I was obliged, in order to meet the pressing Applications made to me by the Indians, and to preserve intact the good Faith of Government, to authorize the Commissary General to purchase, as was done in similar Circumstances last Autumn, the necessary Articles to complete this Year's Distribution. I am unable at present to state the Amount of the Outlay, but I trust your Lordship will recommend the Expenditure to be sanctioned.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GOSFORD.

---

## No. 8.

(No. 3.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl of GOSFORD to LORD GLENELG.

No. 8.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
6th January 1837.

---

My Lord,

Castle of St. Lewis, Quebec, 6th January 1837.

WITH reference to my Despatch of the 18th of November last, No. 132., in which I mentioned to your Lordship that under existing Circumstances I had authorized the Purchase of a Supply of Indian Presents to meet the Demand in Lower Canada for the Year 1835, but was unable then to state the Expenditure, I have now the Honour to inform you, that it amounts to 2,310*l.* 17*s.* 0*d.* of which Sum 798*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* has been paid to the Ordnance Department for the requisite Number of Blankets to complete the Issues.

The Executive Council have not yet been able to prepare their Report on the general Question of Indian Presents, but the Subject has not in the meantime ceased to occupy my Attention; and in considering the Report which, in compliance with your Lordship's Intimation, I called on Mr. Commissary General Routh to furnish, and which is now before the Council, I think that some of his Suggestions may be at once carried into effect, without waiting for the Report of the Council, should His Majesty's Government deem it expedient to continue to any Extent the old System of distributing Presents. I allude principally to the Suggestion for diminishing the several Heads of Presents into fewer Denominations, and thus reducing the Schedule of Equipments, until a more final Measure can be determined on.

Your Lordship is aware that many different Kinds of Cloth are now required for Distribution; I would propose that several be omitted, and of those retained an additional Quantity given, so that the Value of the Articles to be received by each Individual should remain nearly equal to what it is at present. This Arrangement, which I believe to be a beneficial one for the Indians, as the Articles retained are of a more serviceable Nature, will not I apprehend be objected to by them; and at the same Time that it secures to them a more useful Outfit, the Saving effected in each Case, though trifling, will upon the gross Amount issued render the Plan more economical than the one now in use by nearly 130*l.* The annual Value of the Presents now given being about 2,350*l.*, and that of the proposed Issue about 2,220*l.*, I have caused an Estimate of Presents for the current Year to be framed on this Principle, a Copy of which I have the Honour herewith to transmit for your Lordship's Information and Approbation. You will observe, that instead of Eight only Three Denominations of Cloth are now demanded, viz., Strouds, Linen, and Cotton; and I have directed the Commissary General to send to the proper Authorities in England a Pattern of an unbleached Cotton Cloth sold at about Sixpence per Yard in the Upper Province, and which I believe is of American Manufacture, as a Sample of the Quality of the Article held most in Estimation for Warmth and Durability.

No. 1.

No. 2.

No. 3.

Enclosures Nos. 2. and 3. will explain, in Detail, to your Lordship the Difference both in respect of Items and Value between the Equipment now given

to each Class of Indians and that which they will receive under the proposed Scheme, should it be adopted.

With regard to the Issue of Fire-arms and Ammunition, although with a view to induce Habits of Agriculture and Civilization it may, I conceive, become necessary ultimately to discontinue the present Practice; to put an immediate Stop to it would probably be productive of much Inconvenience, if not Hardship; and as there is a large Supply of Guns in the Canadas which, from the late Improvements that have been introduced into the Manufacture of that Article, would not, I understand, meet with an advantageous Sale, I think it better to continue the Distribution at least until the Stock on hand is exhausted. While it lasts there will be no Occasion to send out any Guns from England, although they are included in the present Estimate in order to make it complete.

I cannot close this Despatch without requesting your Lordship to believe that I share fully with His Majesty's Ministers in the Desire to relieve, consistently with good Faith, the British Public from all unnecessary Expenditure on account of this Service, and that I shall not fail to avail myself of every Opportunity that offers for carrying into effect all judicious and practicable Economy. As an Earnest of my Solicitude on this Point I do not hesitate now to propose a Diminution of £500 per Annum on the Grant heretofore asked of Parliament for this Province, reducing it from £4,500 to £4,000 Sterling, which latter Sum will in my Opinion be fully adequate for the Purposes of the Vote.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GOSFORD.

No. 8.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
6th January 1837.

First Enclosure in No. 8.

ESTIMATE of PRESENTS required for the INDIANS of LOWER CANADA for the Year 1837.

Enclosure No. 1.

Articles required.	Quebec.	Montreal.	Total.	
Strouds - - - - - Yards	1,258½	4,913	6,171½	
Linen - - - - - do.	75	144	219	
Cotton - - - - - do.	1,567	6,613	8,180	
Blankets - - - - -	1 Point	79	368	447
	1½ do.	58	306	364
	2 do.	54	298	352
	2½ do.	204	777	981
	3 do.	198	715	913
Ball - - - - - Pounds	421	1,477	1,898	
Shot - - - - - do.	1,263	4,431	5,694	
Guns, Chiefs - - - - - Number	5	15	20	
Do. common - - - - - do.	12	45	57	
Brass Kettles - - - - - do.	—	18	18	

Quebec,  
30th December 1836.

(Signed) D. C. NAPIER, S. I. A.



RETURN of the INDIANS of LOWER CANADA for whom the PRESENTS specified in the annexed Estimate are intended.

	Full Equipment.			Common Equipment.			Boys.			Girls.			Total.
	Chiefs wounded in Action.	Warriors do. do.	Wives and Widows of do. do.	Chiefs.	Warriors.	Wives and Widows of do.	From 10 Years to 15 Years of Age.	From 5 Years to 9 Years of Age.	From 1 Year to 4 Years of Age.	From 10 Years to 15 Years of Age.	From 5 Years to 9 Years of Age.	From 1 Year to 4 Years of Age.	
Montreal District	1	3	15	46	665	762	158	161	182	140	145	186	2,464
Quebec do. -	—	—	—	25	173	204	25	26	35	29	32	44	593
	1	3	15	71	838	966	183	187	217	169	177	230	3,057

Quebec, 30th December 1836.

(Signed) D. C. NAPIER, S. I. A.

Second Enclosure in No. 8.

Enclosure No. 2.

INDIAN PRESENTS.

Present Equipment.	Value Sterling.	Proposed Equipment.	Value Sterling.
71 Chiefs:*	£ s. d.	71 Chiefs:	£ s. d.
1 Yard Cloth		3 Yards Strouds at 2s. 9d.	0 8 3
$\frac{1}{2}$ Yard Strouds		3 Yards Linen at 1s. 3d.	0 3 9
6 Yards Irish Linen		1 Three Point Blanket	0 8 10 $\frac{1}{4}$
1 Three Point Blanket		3 lbs. Ball at 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.	0 0 7 $\frac{1}{2}$
4 lbs. Tobacco		9 lbs. Shot do.	0 1 10 $\frac{1}{4}$
3 lbs. Ball		3 lbs. Gunpowder at 8d.	0 2 0
9 lbs. Shot			
3 lbs. Gunpowder			
	1 9 3		1 5 4 $\frac{1}{4}$
838 Warriors:		838 Warriors:	
2 Yards Molton		2 $\frac{1}{2}$ Yards Strouds -	0 6 10 $\frac{1}{4}$
$\frac{1}{2}$ Yard Strouds		3 Yards Cotton at 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ d.	0 1 10 $\frac{1}{4}$
5 Yards Cotton		1 Three Point Blanket	0 8 10 $\frac{1}{4}$
1 Three Point Blanket		2 lbs. Ball -	0 0 5
2 lbs. Tobacco		6 lbs. Shot -	0 1 3
2 lbs. Ball		2 lbs. Gunpowder -	0 1 4
6 lbs. Shot			
2 lbs. Gunpowder			
	1 0 1		1 0 7 $\frac{1}{4}$
966 Women:		966 Women:	
1 Yard Ratten		3 Yards Strouds -	0 8 3
2 Yards Strouds		3 Yards Cotton -	0 1 10 $\frac{1}{4}$
5 Yards Cotton		1 Two and a half Point Blanket -	0 7 0
1 Two and a half Point Blanket			
	0 18 11 $\frac{1}{4}$		0 17 1 $\frac{1}{4}$

INDIAN PRESENTS—*continued.*

No. 8.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
6th January 1837.  
Enclosure No. 2.

Present Equipment.	Value Sterling.	Proposed Equipment.	Value Sterling.
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
183 Boys from 10 Years to 15 Years of Age: 1 Yard Ratteen ½ Yard Strouds 3 Yards Cotton 1 Two Point Blanket	0 11 2½	183 Boys and 169 Girls from 10 Years to 15 Years of Age:  Proposed to equalize the Issue as follows: 1½ Yards Strouds -	0 4 1½
169 Girls, same Age: 1 Yard Caddies 1½ Yard Strouds 3 Yards Cotton 1 Two Point Blanket	0 12 3½	3 Yards Cotton - 1 Two Point Blanket -	0 1 10½ 0 4 7½
187 Boys from 5 Years to 9 Years of Age: 1 Yard Caddies ¼ Yard Strouds 2 Yards Cotton 1 One and a half Point Blanket	0 7 10½	187 Boys and 177 Girls from 5 Years to 9 Years of Age:  Proposed to equalize this Issue as follows: 1 Yard Strouds -	0 2 9
177 Girls, same Age: ¾ Yard Caddies 1 Yard Strouds 2 Yards Cotton 1 One and a half Point Blanket	0 8 5	2 Yards Cotton - 1 One and a half Point Blanket -	0 1 3 0 3 7
217 Boys from 1 Year to 4 Years of Age: ¼ Yard Ratteen 1 Yard Cotton 1 One Point Blanket	0 5 4½	217 Boys and 230 Girls from 1 Year to 4 Years of Age:  Proposed to equalize this Issue as follows: 2 Yards Cotton -	0 1 3
230 Girls, same Age: ¼ Yard Strouds 1 Yard Cotton 1 One Point Blanket	0 5 1½	1 One Point Blanket -	0 3 1½
			0 4 4½

In these Calculations the Strouds are calculated at 2s. 9d. per Yard, but it is probable from the Increase in Woollen Cloths the Price will be 3s. per Yard.

Tobacco has been omitted, being no longer a Rarity, but the Growth of the Country, and easily procured every where; when first issued it was imported, and was not produced in Canada. When not issued in late Years no Complaint has been made.

No Alteration is suggested in the annual Value (£20 19s. 10½d. Sterling) of the Equipment given to the One wounded Chief, Three wounded Warriors, and Fifteen Wives and Widows of those wounded and killed in Action, now on the List.

No. 8.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
6th January 1837.

## AVERAGE PRICES.

Enclosure No. 2.

					Sterling.		
					s.	d.	
Tobacco	-	-	-	-	0	8	per lb. bought in the Country, not imported.
Ball	-	-	-	-	0	2½	per lb.
Shot	-	-	-	-	idem.		—
Gunpowder	-	-	-	-	0	8	—
Irish Linen	-	-	-	-	1	3	per Yard.
Cloth	-	-	-	-	4	8	—
Strouds	-	-	-	-	2	9	to 3s. per Yard.
Molton	-	-	-	-	1	3½	per Yard.
Ratteen	-	-	-	-	3	4	—
Caddies	-	-	-	-	1	8	—
Three Point Blanket	-	-	-	-	8	10½	each.
Two and a half Point Blanket	-	-	-	-	7	0	—
Two Point Blanket	-	-	-	-	4	7	—
One and a half Point Blanket	-	-	-	-	3	7	—
One Point Blanket	-	-	-	-	3	1½	—

Enclosure No. 3.

## Third Enclosure in No. 8.

## INDIAN PRESENTS.

Present Expenditure.	Total.	Proposed Expenditure.	Total.
71 Chiefs, at £1 9s. 3d. -	£ s. d. 103 16 9	71 Chiefs, at £1 5s. 4½d. -	£ s. d. 90 1 7½
Saving -	13 15 1½		
838 Warriors, at £1 0s. 1d. -	841 9 10	838 Warriors, at £1 0s. 7½d. -	864 3 9
		Excess -	22 13 11
966 Women, at 18s. 11½d. -	915 13 9	966 Women, at 17s. 1½d. -	827 2 9
Saving -	88 11 0		
183 Boys, from 10 to 15 Years of Age, at 11s. 2½d. -	102 11 1½	183 Boys, from 10 Years to 15 Years of Age, at 10s. 7½d. -	97 4 4½
Saving -	5 6 9		
169 Girls, same Age, at 12s. 3½d. -	103 17 3½	169 Girls, same Age, at 10s. 7½d. -	89 15 7½
Saving -	14 1 8		
187 Boys, from 5 Years to 9 Years of Age, at 7s. 10½d. -	73 12 7½	187 Boys, from 5 Years to 9 Years of Age, at 7s. 7d. -	70 18 1
Saving -	2 14 6½		

INDIAN PRESENTS — *continued.*

Present Expenditure.	Total.	Proposed Expenditure.	Total.
177 Girls, from 5 Years to 9 Years of Age, at 8s. 5d.	£ 74 9 9	177 Girls, from 5 Years to 9 Years of Age, at 7s. 7d.	£ 67 2 3
Saving -	7 7 6		
217 Boys, from 1 Year to 4 Years of Age, at 5s. 4½d.	58 10 10½	217 Boys, from 1 Year to 4 Years of Age, at 4s. 4½d.	47 4 10½
Saving -	11 6 0½		
230 Girls, same Age, at 5s. 1½d.	58 13 11½	230 Girls, same Age, at 4s. 4½d.	50 1 5½
Saving -	8 12 6		

No. 8.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
6th January 1837.  
Enclosure No. 3.

RECAPITULATION.

71 Chiefs	-	-	-	Less	£ 13 15 1
966 Women	-	-	-	-	88 11 0
183 Boys, from 10 to 15	-	-	-	-	5 6 9
169 Girls, ditto	-	-	-	-	14 1 8
187 Boys, from 5 to 9	-	-	-	-	2 14 6½
177 Girls, ditto	-	-	-	-	7 7 6
217 Boys, from 1 to 4	-	-	-	-	11 6 0½
230 Girls, ditto	-	-	-	-	8 12 6
					151 15 1½
Deduct Excess upon 838 Warriors	-				22 13 11
					129 1 2½

No. 9.

(No. 25.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl of GOSFORD to LORD GLENELG.

My Lord,

Castle of St. Lewis, Quebec, 15th February 1837.

WITH reference to that Part of your Lordship's Despatch of the 14th of January 1836, No. 39., which, after noticing the Expenditure on account of the Indian Department, expresses your Lordship's Opinion that an extensive Reduction might be immediately effected in the existing Establishment, and with this view calls for a Report from me of the Nature and Length of the Services of the Officers now employed therein, in order that any Claim they may have to Remuneration in the event of their Services being discontinued may be taken into consideration; I have the Honour to state, that having turned my Attention

No. 9.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
15th Feb. 1837.

(93.)

C

attention

No. 9.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
15th Feb. 1837.

tention to this Branch of the Subject, with the Object of giving effect to your Lordship's Views, I have, with the Advice of the Executive Council, arrived at the Conclusion that the Official Establishment of the Indian Department in this Province, which at present consists of Eight Officers, may be reduced One Half by the Omission of the Superintendent of Quebec\*, the resident Agent at St. Regist, and the Interpreters at Three Rivers† and Caughanawaga.‡ I have accordingly caused it to be notified to these Gentlemen that their Offices will be discontinued from and after the 1st of October next, unless His Majesty's Government should think proper to make any other Arrangement. They were at the same Time informed that I would recommend that a suitable retired Allowance should be granted to them for their past Services.

The annual Retrenchment thus effected will amount to 627*l.*, or about One Half of the Expense of the present Establishment; but from this Sum must be deducted the Amount of retired Allowances which His Majesty may think fit to grant to the reduced Officers. I regret that I do not find myself competent at once to suggest what that Amount should be, but with your Lordship's Knowledge of the Rules observed in England in similar Cases, and the Statements in the Return which I have now the Honour to enclose of the Length and Nature of the Services of the several Officers on the Indian Establishment, and including those whose Reduction is proposed, you will be enabled to form a better Opinion than I can on this Point.

Enclosure No. 1.

Enclosure No. 2.

I also transmit herewith, as usual, an annual Estimate of the probable Expenditure of the Indian Establishment in Lower Canada for the Year ending 31st March 1838, which, including 250*l.* 14*s.* for Five Missionaries, 80*l.* 19*s.* 5*d.* for Four Schoolmasters, and 175*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* for Pensions, amounts in the whole to 1,410*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to this Sum must be added Half a Year's Amount of whatever retired Allowances it may be thought proper to grant to the Four reduced Officers, whose Salaries and other Emoluments, your Lordship will observe, have been calculated in the accompanying Estimate, only up to the 1st of October next, in accordance with the Views upon which I have acted.

It may not be irrelevant here to observe, that the total Expenditure on account of the Indian Department in this Province from the Year 1830 to the 30th of September 1836 (both inclusive) amounts to about 28,025*l.*, while the Sum appropriated out of the annual Parliamentary Grant for this Service within the same Period, at the Rate of 6,000*l.* a Year to the 31st of March 1834, and 4,500*l.* after that Date amounts to 36,750*l.*, showing an unexpended Balance of 8,725*l.*

Of this Sum about 7,923*l.* (the Saving effected up to the 31st March 1834) was, I believe, applied to diminish the Excess of Expenditure in Upper Canada. From that Time, however, the Practice of carrying the Savings of the Lower to the Account of the Upper Province was, I understand, discontinued, and only 4,500*l.* per Annum of the Parliamentary Grant allotted to this Province.

Having every Reason to be satisfied with the official Conduct of the Gentlemen whose Situations it is proposed to abolish, and believing that they have given equal Satisfaction to my Predecessors, I cannot close this Despatch without recommending their respective Cases for the liberal Consideration of His most Gracious Majesty.

I shall not fail to communicate with your Lordship on the remaining Topics embraced in your Despatch of the 14th of January 1836, as soon as I shall receive a final Report thereon from the Executive Council.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GOSFORD.

\* Colonel Duchesnay.

† Joseph B. De Niverville.

‡ Solomon Y. Chesley.

§ Jervase Macomber.

First Enclosure in No. 9.

RETURN of the LENGTH and NATURE of the SERVICES of the OFFICERS and INSPECTORS of the INDIAN DEPARTMENT of LOWER CANADA (computed to the 31st of March 1837 inclusive).

NAME.	EMPLOYMENT.	REMARKS.	Amount of Emoluments per Annum.	Length of Service.		
				Years.	Months.	Days.
Duncan Campbell Napier.	Secretary for Indian Affairs in Canada.	Employed as Assistant in the Military Secretary's Department at Quebec from the 17th August 1812 to the 24th Sept. 1825, and as Commissary of Transport at Montreal from the 25th Sept. to the 24th Dec. 1825; resigned the latter Situation on his Appointment to the Indian Department on the 25th Dec. 1825.	£ s. d. 250 0 0	24	7	14
James Hughes	Superintendent of Indians at Montreal.	Served as Captain of the Canadian Voyageurs from the 3d Oct. 1812 to the 3d April 1813; and as Resident in the Indian Department at Montreal from the 6th Feb. 1827 to the 24th June 1830; appointed Superintendent of Indians in the Montreal District on the 1st August 1833.	250 0 0	7	6	21
Louis Juchereau Duchesnay.	Superintendent of Indians at Quebec.	Appointed Resident in the Indian Department at Quebec on the 13th May 1823, and promoted to Superintendent of the Quebec District on the 22d March 1828; holds the Situation of Deputy Adjutant General of Militia of Lower Canada (with a Salary of 270 <i>l.</i> Sterling per Annum), together with his Appointment in the Indian Department.	250 0 0	-	-	-
Solomon Yeomans Chesley.	Resident in the Indian Department at St. Regis.	Served as Lieutenant and Interpreter in the Corps of embodied Indians from the 25th June 1814 to the 24th July 1815; and as Resident in the Indian Department at St. Regis since the 1st Sept. 1832.	157 0 0	5	8	-
Dominiq. Ducharme	Interpreter at the Lake of Two Mountains.	Served as Captain and Resident in the Indian Department, or with the embodied Indians, from the 15th Sept. 1812 to the 24th July 1815; and as Resident from the 25th July 1815 to the 24th Oct. 1816; employed as Interpreter to the Tribes at the Lake of the Two Mountains, from the 25th Oct. 1816 to the 24th Dec. 1822, and from the 25th Oct. 1823 to the present Time.	110 0 0	24	6	16
Bernard St. Germain	Interpreter at Montreal.	Served as extra Interpreter in the Indian Department from the 25th Sept. 1811 to the 14th Sept. 1812; and as Lieutenant in the same from the 15th Sept. 1812 to the 24th May 1813; employed as Captain and Resident in the Indian Department, or with the embodied Indians, from the 25th May 1813 to the 24th July 1815; and as Interpreter at Montreal from the 25th April to the 24th Oct. 1816, and from the 25th June 1817 to the present Period.	110 0 0	24	1	-
Jervase Macomber	Interpreter at Caughanawaga.	Employed as Lieutenant and Interpreter in the Indian Department, or with the embodied Indians, from the 11th May 1813 to the 24th July 1815, and as Interpreter to the Iroquois Tribe of Caughanawaga from the 25th Jan. 1823 to the present Date.	110 0 0	11	4	1
Joseph Boucher Niverville.	Interpreter at Three Rivers.	Employed as Lieutenant and Interpreter in the Indian Department, or with the embodied Indians, from the 25th Oct. 1812 to the 24th July 1815; and as Resident at the Post of Three Rivers from the 25th July 1815 to the 24th Oct. 1816; also as Interpreter at that Station from the 25th Oct. 1816 to the 24th Dec. 1822, and from the 25th Oct. 1823 to the present Time.	110 0 0	23	7	6
Amount Sterling			£ 1,347 0 0			

N.B.—The Appointments of Roman Catholic Missionaries and Schoolmasters to the Indian Tribes, being of a temporary Nature, are not included in this Return.

The Officers of the Corps of embodied Indians received the same Rates of Pay and Allowances during the War as the Officers of corresponding Rank in the regular Army.

## CORRESPONDENCE RESPECTING THE INDIANS

## Second Enclosure in No. 9.

ESTIMATE of the PROBABLE EXPENDITURE of the INDIAN DEPARTMENT in LOWER CANADA for its Establishment and Pensions, from the 1st of April 1837 to the 31st of March 1838, inclusive.

APPOINTMENTS.	STATIONS.	Pay and Lodging Allowance per Annum.	REMARKS.		
		£ s. d.			
EFFECTIVE ESTABLISHMENT.	1 Secretary - - - -	Quebec -	224 14 4	} Exclusive of Rations of Provisions and Fuel issued in Kind by the Commissariat.	
	1 Superintendent - - - -	Montreal District	216 14 4		
	2 Interpreters, at 96 <i>l.</i> 1 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> each - -	Do. Do.	192 3 4		
	*Appointments proposed to be reduced, from 1st Oct. 1837 - - -	1 Superintendent	Quebec Do.	112 7 2	} Ditto - Ditto.
		1 Resident - -	St. Regis -	61 18 7	
		1 Interpreter - -	Three Rivers -	48 0 10	
		1 Ditto - -	Caughanawaga -	48 0 10	
	1 Roman Catholic Missionary - - - -	Ristigouche -	69 12 10	} Without Allowance of any Kind.	
	1 Ditto - Ditto - - - -	Lorette - -	46 8 6		
	1 Ditto - Ditto - - - -	St. Francis -	46 8 6		
	1 Ditto - Ditto - - - -	Caughanawaga -	46 8 6		
	1 Ditto - Ditto - - - -	St. Regis -	41 15 8		
	1 Schoolmaster - - - - -	Caughanawaga -	20 16 0		
	1 Ditto - - - - -	St. Regis -	20 16 0		
	1 Ditto - - - - -	St. Francis -	20 16 0		
1 Ditto - - - - -	Lorette - -	18 11 5			
Amount of Establishment, Sterling - -			1,235 12 10		
PENSIONS.		£ s. d.			
To the Widow of Captain de Montigny - - - -		27 17 2			
- Widow of Lieutenant-Colonel D'Eschambault - -		70 0 0			
- Widow of Schoolmaster Vincent - - - -		10 0 0			
- 1 Chief of Indian Tribe, for Wounds - - - -		21 13 4			
- 3 Warriors of Do. for Do. at 15 <i>l.</i> 3 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> each - -		45 10 0			
			175 0 6		
TOTAL - - - £			1,410 13 4	} This Sum will be increased by Half a Year's Amount of the Retired Allowances that may be granted to the Four Officers whose Situations it is proposed to abolish from the 1st Oct. 1837.	

\* It being proposed to abolish the Situations of these Four Officers from the 1st October 1837, their Pay and Lodging Allowance have been calculated only to that Date.

Quebec, 13th February 1837.

(Signed) D. C. NAPIER, S. J. A.

Approved,  
(Signed) Gosford,  
Governor in Chief.

By His Excellency's Command,  
S. WALCOTT, Civil Secretary.

Sir,  
 With reference to the Correspondence of the Dates mentioned in the Margin, I am directed by Lord Glenelg to transmit to you herewith, for the Consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, the Copy of a Despatch from the Earl of Gosford, suggesting certain Reductions in the Indian Department in Lower Canada. In laying this Despatch before their Lordships I am to request that you will move them to inform Lord Glenelg of the Amount of Retirement Allowances which under all the Circumstances of the Case they would propose to grant to the Officers the Discontinuance of whose Services is suggested by Lord Gosford.

Downing Street, 18th May 1837.

Sir George Grey's  
 Letter, 6th Jan. 1836.  
 Mr. Stephen, 12th Jan.  
 1837.  
 Mr. Stephen, 13th Jan.  
 1837.  
 Mr. Stephen, 24th Jan.  
 1837.  
 Mr. Stephen, 28th Feb.  
 1837.  
 No. 25. 15th Feb.

A. G. Spearman, Esq.  
 &c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed)

No. 10.

(No. 65.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl of GOSFORD to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,  
 WITH reference to your Despatch of the 20th of February last, No. 180., enclosing Extracts of a Letter from the Secretary of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury requesting certain Information respecting the Indians and their Possessions in these Provinces, I have the Honour herewith to transmit the Answers that have been prepared by the Secretary for Indian Affairs to the several Heads of Inquiry proposed by the Lords of the Treasury, so far as relates to Lower Canada.

Castle of St. Lewis, Quebec, 27th June 1837.

No. 10.  
 Earl of Gosford  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 27th June 1837.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) GOSFORD.

ANSWERS to the Queries proposed in a Letter from the Secretary to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, transmitted with the Despatch of His Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonial Department, No. 180., dated Downing Street, 20th February 1837, so far as relates to the Province of Lower Canada.

Enclosure.

*First Query* :—“The Number of Tribes and of Indians resident within “the British Territory?”

*Answer*.—The Tribes under the Protection of the Government of Lower Canada are Seven in Number; namely, Iroquois, Algonquins, Nipissingues, Abenquois, Hurons, Amalicitcs, and Micmacs.

By the latest Returns they are estimated at Three thousand five hundred and seventy-five Souls, which, computing each Family on an Average to consist of Five Persons, give a Total of Seven hundred and fifteen Families.

*Second Query* :—“The Pursuits of each Tribe, with the Number of “fixed Locations occupied by the Indians?”

*Answer*.—The principal Employments of the able-bodied Male Indians, for Nine or Ten Months of the Year, are Fishing and Hunting; the aged and least active Men and the Women attend to the Cultivation of the Land; the Women make up Mocassins, Snow Shoes, and fancy Articles of Bark Work, which they dispose of to the Inhabitants. Some Indians of the Iroquois Tribe find Employment during the Season of Navigation as Pilots to Timber Rafts and Bateaux through the dangerous Rapids of the St. Lawrence and Ottawa Rivers, but the Chiefs complain that in most Instances the Money earned in this Way is spent in Liquor by their young Men at Montreal (where they are paid) before they return to their respective Villages. There are Eight fixed Locations or Stations occupied by the Tribes in charge of the Indian Department of Lower Canada.



No. 10.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
27th June 1837.

Enclosure.

*Third Query* :—“The Situation of the Locations of the settled Parties or of Hunting Grounds occupied by other Indians?”

*Answer* :—The Indian Villages or Stations in Lower Canada are as follows :

1. Caughnawaga on the Lake St. Louis, near Montreal.
2. St. Regis at the Head of Lake St. Francis, and on the Line which separates the Province from the State of New York.
3. At the Lake of the Two Mountains, about Thirty-six Miles North-west of Montreal.
4. St. Francis on the River of that Name.
5. Becancour on the River Becancour, and nearly opposite to the Town of Three Rivers.
6. La Jeune Lorette, Nine Miles North of Quebec.
7. The Amalците Settlement, on the River Verte, about One hundred and forty Miles below Quebec.
8. Ristigouche, on the River of that Name, near the Head of Chaleur Bay.

The Hunting Grounds claimed by the Indians of Lower Canada comprise nearly the whole of the Waste Lands within the Limits of the Province; but the Hunters resort principally to the Neighbourhood of Lake Huron, and to the extensive Tract lying to the North of the Rivers Ottawa and St. Maurice and the Lake St. John.

*Fourth Query* :—“The Extent of the Lands set apart at the different Locations for the Use of the Indians or of the Hunting Ranges?”

*Answer* :—The Iroquois Tribe have reserved about Twelve thousand Acres in their Seigniori at the Sault St. Louis, whereof they have Two thousand two hundred and thirty Acres under Cultivation; the Remainder is in a primeval State of Wilderness.

The Iroquois Indians of St. Regis possess the Township of Dundee in Lower Canada, and a Reserve of about Thirty thousand Acres of Land in Upper Canada, the greater Part of which they have leased to actual Settlers since the War.

In the former Location they cultivate about Three hundred and sixty-one Acres, and they have *about* Five hundred Acres of Wood Land *and* 3,000 *Arpents unconceded*. At the Lake of the Two Mountains the Indians cultivate the following Portions of Land, by Permission of the Priests who enjoy the Right of Seigniori in that Property; viz. :—The Nipissingue Tribe, 50 Acres, Algonquin Tribe, 60 Acres, and Iroquois Tribe, 150 Acres.

The Abenquois Tribe of St. Francis are Proprietors of a Fief of nearly Twelve thousand Acres of Land in the Seigniori of St. Francis; they cultivate about Two hundred and fifty Acres, and have reserved Four hundred Acres as Wood Land; the Remainder of the Fief is conceded to Farmers. The Heirs of about Twenty Families of this Tribe hold Eight thousand nine hundred Acres of Land, or thereabouts, in the Township of Durham, under Letters Patent granted in the Year 1805.

The Abenquois Indians of Becancour have about Fifty Acres of Land *under Cultivation* near their Village *and they have about Seventy Acres of Wood Land*.

The Huron Indians of La Jeune Lorette cultivate Seventy Acres of Land adjoining that Village *and they have Forty Square Acres of Land in St. Gabriel*.

By an Order of Council dated 28th May 1827, the Amalците Indians obtained Three thousand Acres at the River Verte, but no Patent has yet issued to them.

It has been stated by the Superintendent at Quebec, that in the Year 1819 a Tract of Land was awarded to the Micmac Indians at Ristigouche by the Commissioners appointed under an Act of the Provincial Legislature to adjust all Claims to Lands within the District of Gaspé; but from more recent Information I have Reason to believe that the Claim of these Indians was rejected by the Commissioners, and that they are not now in Possession of any Land, and are among the most destitute of the Indians of this Province.

The Hunting Ranges claimed by the Indians of Lower Canada include the whole of the unsurveyed Lands; their Extent is not known.

*Fifth Query* :—“ The Persons employed in the Superintendence of  
“ the settled Indians or of the other Tribes, with their Desig-  
“ nations and Salaries, and a Summary of the Duties they have  
“ to perform ? ”

*Answer*.—The Indian Department of Lower Canada is divided into Two Districts of the following Extent ; viz.,

1. QUEBEC,

including all the Indians belonging to the Country from Three Rivers to Ristigouche, likewise the visiting Indians from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick ;

2. MONTREAL,

comprehending the Indians between Three Rivers and Upper Canada. The Duties of the Department in Peace are various and important ; it is essential that they should conciliate the Goodwill of the several Tribes, and possess their Confidence, hear and determine their endless Complaints and Difficulties, and, when necessary, report upon them to the Secretary in charge of the Department, for the Consideration of the Governor in Chief ; protect and support the Chiefs in preserving Subordination in their Tribes, and distribute in detail the Presents, Provisions, &c., which the Indians, through the Bounty of their great Father the King, have enjoyed ever since the Conquest in 1759. Much Discretion and Judgment are required for the faithful and satisfactory Discharge of those Duties. In War the Officers of the Department command the Indians, when embodied for Service in the Field, as Auxiliaries to His Majesty's regular Troops.

With reference to the Governor in Chief's Despatch to His Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonial Department, No. 25., dated Castle St. Lewis, Quebec, 15th February 1837, recommending a Reduction of Four Officers in the Indian Department of Lower Canada, it is necessary to state, that from and after the 1st of October next the undernamed Persons only are to be employed in the Superintendence of the Indian Tribes in this Province ; namely, at

QUEBEC,

Lieutenant Colonel Napier, Secretary for Indian Affairs, and superintending the Department, with Salary and Allowance for Lodgings amounting to 224*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* Sterling per Annum ; at

MONTREAL,

Captain Hughes, Superintendent of the Tribes in the Montreal District, with Salary and Allowance for Lodgings amounting to 216*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* Sterling ;

Captain St. Germain, Interpreter at the same Station, with Salary, &c. amounting to 96*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* Sterling ;

Captain Ducharme, resident Interpreter at the Lake of the Two Mountains, with Salary, &c. amounting to 96*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* Sterling.

The Secretary is stationed at the Seat of Government, and is charged with the whole of the official Business of the Department. He is required to maintain a general Supervision over the several Tribes of Indians of Lower Canada, as well as over the Persons employed in their Superintendence ; to attend to the Representations of the Chiefs ; to remedy their Grievances as far as may be practicable ; to protect them in the Enjoyment of their Lands and Possessions ; to keep a strict Watch over the Agents entrusted with the Management of the joint Property of each Tribe ; to inspect the Accounts and Vouchers of the Agents, and to prevent the unauthorized Expenditure of any Portion of the Indian Funds ; to visit the elementary Schools established by Government at certain Villages, and to ascertain the Progress made by the Indian Children in their Education, at least once in each Year ; to see that the Provincial Ordinances in relation to the Indians are duly enforced, and to submit to the Governor in Chief such Representations on these several Points as may be necessary ; also to carry into effect his Lordship's Commands thereon.

From and after 1st of October 1837 the Secretary will likewise be charged with the immediate Superintendence of the Indians within the District of Quebec.

No. 10.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
27th June 1837.

Enclosure.

The Superintendent at Montreal has under his Charge the several Tribes at the Villages of Caughanawaga, St. Regis, the Lake of the Two Mountains, and St. Francis. He conducts the Issue of the annual Presents, &c. to each Tribe, upon Estimates previously examined by the Secretary for Indian Affairs, and submitted for the Approval of the Governor in Chief. He is required to make frequent Visits to the Stations in his District, to assist the Chiefs in preserving Peace and good Order in their Tribes, and to prepare and transmit to the Secretary on the 31st of December in each Year a statistical Return of the Villages under his Superintendence.

The Interpreter at Montreal assists the Superintendent in his several Duties; he is required to attend occasionally in the Court of King's Bench of that District to interpret the Evidence of Indian Witnesses, and also to hold himself disposable for Duty in any Part of the Province.

The Interpreter attached to the Algonquin and Nipissingue Tribes at the Lake of the Two Mountains is charged with all the Duties incident at that Station.

*Sixth Query*:—"The Number and Description of the Clergy and Teachers attached to each Tribe or Party?"

*Answer*.—There are Five Roman Catholic Missionaries and Four Schoolmasters attached to the Indian Tribes of Lower Canada; viz., One Missionary with the Micmac Tribe of Ristigouche; One Missionary and One Schoolmaster with the Huron Tribe of La Jeune Lorette; One Missionary and One Schoolmaster with the Abenquois Tribe of St. Francis; One Missionary and One Schoolmaster with the Iroquois Indians of Caughanawaga; and One Missionary and One Schoolmaster with the Branch of the Iroquois Tribe at St. Regis.

Exclusive of the Instruction afforded by the Schoolmasters at the Villages above mentioned, Twelve Indian Youths are receiving Education at the public Expense at the Chateauguay School, under the Direction of Mr. Charles Forest, with a view to their being qualified to instruct their Brethren in the English Language; and as this Experiment has succeeded hitherto far beyond the reasonable Expectations of the Persons who originated the Measure, and the School is about to be removed to St. John's, where, exclusive of a common Education, it is intended that the Pupils shall receive Instruction in practical Husbandry and Gardening, it is submitted that the Number might with Advantage be increased to Twenty-four Boys.

*Seventh Query*:—"Whether the Expenses of the Tribe or Party are defrayed from the Parliamentary Grant, or from the Land Payments out of the Territorial Revenue of the Crown?"

*Answer*.—The whole of the Expenses incurred on account of the Indians of Lower Canada are defrayed from the Parliamentary Grant.

The Claims of the Algonquin and Nipissingue Tribes to be indemnified from the Territorial Revenue of the Crown (like their Brethren of Upper Canada) for certain Portions of their Hunting Grounds which have been occupied for the Purpose of Settlement are under the Consideration of the Executive Council at Quebec; should they be allowed, it is possible that other Tribes who possess similar Claims upon the local Government, under the Royal Proclamation dated at Saint James's, 7th October 1763, will apply for Compensation.

All which is most humbly and respectfully submitted to His Excellency the Governor in Chief.

Quebec, Lower Canada,  
29th May 1837.

D. C. NAPIER,  
Secretary, Indian Affairs.

## No. 11.

(No. 71.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl of GOSFORD to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Castle of St. Lewis, Quebec, 13th July 1837.

WITH reference to your Lordship's Despatch of the 14th of January 1836, No. 39., on the Subject of gradually diminishing the Expenditure incurred on account of the Indians in these Provinces, and of commuting the Presents now issued to them for Money Payments, and with reference to my Despatches of the 6th of January and 15th of February last, Nos. 3. and 25., I have now the Honour to transmit for your Consideration a Report of the Executive Council, to whom, as I have in a former Communication stated, I referred the Matter. I also transmit Two Reports of Mr. Commissary General Routh, and several other Documents which were before the Council while considering this Subject, making in the whole Twenty-two Enclosures to this Despatch.

I have approved of the Report of the Council, which, as your Lordship will perceive, is averse to the Discontinuance of the System of issuing Presents until the Indians shall be raised to a Capacity of maintaining themselves on an Equality with the rest of the Population of the Province. Its other principal Features are—

1st, The recommending, as suggested by the Commissary General, a different Kind of Clothing to be distributed for that hitherto supplied. This Recommendation I had the Honour to bring under your Lordship's Notice in my Despatch of the 6th of January last, No. 3.

2dly, The Substitution of Agricultural Implements for Trinkets and Ornaments, and the Discontinuance of the Issue of Fire Arms and Ammunition, except to the old Hunters, or such adult Indians as shall have become Settlers in the Forest.

3dly, That the wandering Indians, about 125 in Number, who resort here annually for Presents, should cease to receive them after the ensuing Year, unless they choose to settle and cultivate the Soil in some Part of this Province. With a view of giving Effect to this Recommendation, I have directed Measures to be taken for affording to these Indians as early an Intimation as possible of the proposed Alteration.

4thly, It deprecates the Proposal for commuting the Presents for Money Payments, as not only entirely repugnant to the Wishes of the Indians, but as fraught with Mischief and Degradation to the whole Race.

5thly, The Report next strongly recommends the Establishment and Maintenance of Schools, in which Instruction shall be given as well in the Rudiments of Education as in Agriculture and some of the Handicrafts, and the English as well as the French Language taught; and to promote these Objects it is suggested for Consideration whether some of the Medals or Ornaments now given as Presents might not be converted into Prizes for Proficiency in these Pursuits; and whether it might not be advisable to make the Gift of Presents to the Indians and their Families conditional on their sending their Children to such Schools. Of so much Importance did I consider this Branch of the Subject, that before the Report was made I did not hesitate to sanction and set in operation an Agricultural School and Experimental Farm near St. John's for Indian Youths; a Plan which was brought under my Notice by a Mr. Plenderleath Christie, a Gentleman of Property here, who appears to take a lively Interest in the Welfare of the Indians, and which is, as your Lordship will observe, recommended by the Council. I have also, as they suggest, instructed the Officers of the Indian Department to inquire and report in what Places and Manner Establishments of a similar Nature might be best formed.

6thly, The Report then advances to the Consideration of a Question of primary Importance in conducting the Experiment for inducing the Indians to change their present for more civilized Habits of Life, namely their Settlement; and after glancing at the Advantages and Disadvantages of locating them in separate Masses, or sprinkling them over Tracts already peopled, recommends that compact Settlements should be formed of such as may be so disposed upon Lands not very remote from existing Settlements, allowing, how-

(98.)

D

ever,

No. 11.

Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 1.  
13th June 1837.

Enclosures Nos. 4 & 5  
27th Nov. 1835 and  
28th April 1836.

See Enclosures Nos. 7,  
8, 9, 10, and 11.  
July and August 1837.

See Enclosures  
Nos. 19, 20, 21, & 22.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

ever, those that may be willing to take separate Locations elsewhere, to follow their own Choice, and giving them Agricultural Implements, but no other Description of Presents.

And, 7thly, The Report closes with some Account of the different Tribes of Indians in this Province, and of their Possessions, and recommends that certain Portions of Land should be reserved in specified Parts of the Province for such of the Tribes as appear to need such an Augmentation of their Property. I have accordingly given the necessary Directions to the Crown Land Department not to dispose of the Tracts thus pointed out until the Pleasure of His Majesty's Government be known on the Subject.

Vide Report, Page 31.

While speaking of the Possessions of the Iroquois Tribe at St. Regis, the Report alludes to a Treaty now in progress between them and the Government of Upper Canada for the Surrender to the latter, for an Annuity of 200*l.*, of a large Portion of the Possessions of the Tribe situated on the opposite Shore of the St. Lawrence in that Province, and submits whether more advantageous Terms might not be obtained for the Extinction of the Indian Title. I shall therefore transmit a Copy of the Report for the Information of Sir Francis Head, and invite his particular Attention to that Part of it.

Your Lordship will observe, that all the Steps I have taken respecting the Recommendations contained in the Report (with the Exception of establishing the Experimental School at St. John's) are merely of a preparatory Nature, and adopted with a view to carry them as early as possible into effect, should they meet with your Lordship's Sanction; if, on the other hand, they fail to obtain this, no Inconvenience will result from what I have directed to be done.

(Signed) I have, &c.

GOSFORD.

SCHEDULE of ENCLOSURES to DESPATCH from the Earl of Gosford, dated 13th July 1837 (No. 71.), relative to the Management of the Indian Tribes in Lower Canada.

No.	Date.	From.	To.	Remarks.
1.	13th June 1837	Executive Council - -	The Earl of Gosford - -	General Report.
2.	15th July 1830	Sir James Kempt - -	Indian Chiefs - - -	Speech confirming Presents.
3.	— 1835	- - - -	- - - -	Return of Presents issued in 1835.
4.	27th Nov. —	Commissary General -	The Earl of Gosford - -	On Discontinuance of Presents.
5.	28th April 1836	Ditto - -	Ditto - -	Ditto.
6.	13th July —	Civil Secretary - -	Secretary, Indian Affairs -	Calling for Information.
7.	27th — —	Chiefs at St. Regis -	Ditto - -	Replies of the different Tribes to the Proposal for commutating their Presents into Money Payments.
8.	30th — —	Do. at St. Francis -		
9.	3d Aug. —	Do. Two Mountains -		
10.	6th — —	Do. Caughnawaga -	Ditto - -	Report.
11.	22d — —	Superintendent, Quebec -		
12.	20th — —	Do. Montreal -	Ditto - -	Do.
13.	1st Oct. —	Commissary General -	A. Y. Spearman, Esq. -	Do.
14.	7th — —	Civil Secretary - -	Chairman of Executive Council {	Calling for a Report from the Council.
15.	12th Dec. —	Secretary, Indian Affairs -	Ditto - -	Answer to Queries of Executive Council.
16.	28th Jan. 1837	T. F. Elliot, Esq. - -	A. Stewart, Esq. - -	Reply of Commissioners to Petition of Lorette Indians.
17.	3d Feb. —	Chiefs in Montreal District	The Earl of Gosford - -	Petition for Continuance of Presents.
18.	— {	Do. of Algonquins and } Nippissingues - - }	Ditto - -	Petition respecting Hunting Grounds.
19.	23d Mar. 1837	W. P. Christie, Esq. -	Secretary, Indian Affairs -	Respecting Establishment of the School and Experimental Farm near St. John's.
20.	1st April —			
21.	3d — —			
22.	30th May —			

## Enclosure in No. 11.

To His Excellency the Earl of Gosford, Captain General and Governor in Chief of the Province of Lower Canada, &c. &c. &c.

Report of a Committee of the Executive Council, present the Honourable Mr. Smith, Mr. De Lacy, Mr. Stewart, and Mr. Cochran, on your Excellency's Reference of the 7th October 1836, respecting the Indian Department.

May it please your Excellency,

The Committee have at different Periods had under their Consideration your Excellency's Reference of the 7th October last, accompanying the Copy of a Despatch from His Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, respecting the Arrangements proper to be made for diminishing and ultimately suppressing the Expense hitherto incurred by His Majesty's Government in furnishing Presents to the Indians in the Province, and for adopting some System of beneficial Management with respect to Part of the Population of the Province. The Committee have obtained Returns and Information from various Sources as to the System heretofore pursued towards the Indians, as to their Numbers, their Territorial Possessions or Claims, their Habits and Views; and have received the Opinions of those Individuals who are best competent to judge as to the Operation of the new Regulations which it is proposed to apply to them; and having given to the whole Subject that mature Deliberation which its great Importance and Difficulty demand, they now humbly submit to your Excellency's Wisdom the Conclusion at which they have arrived.

The general Questions presented for Consideration by the Despatch from His Majesty's Secretary of State may be stated to be:—

First, Whether the Presents now supplied to the Indians may not be diminished in Amount, with a view to ultimate Abolition of the Practice.

Secondly, Whether, with such view, a Commutation of the Presents may not in the meantime take place, either for Money Payments or for other Articles; and upon this Head, whether in effecting such Commutation some System may not be gradually substituted for educating the Indians, and for training them to Agriculture.

His Majesty's Secretary of State appears to be justly impressed with the Opinion that the long subsisting Relations between His Majesty's Government and the Indians have been such as to render an entire Discontinuance of the Presents an Act of Injustice and Impolicy, unless effected in the Way of Commutation, and with the entire Consent of the Indians themselves.

The Committee would not have felt it necessary to enter upon a Consideration of the absolute Claims of the Indians upon the King's Government for Protection, and to a certain Extent Support, but that they perceive by the Correspondence of Commissary General Routh, to which the Secretary of State attaches deserved Weight, that that Officer recommends the entire Discontinuance of the Presents after a Period to be presently fixed, except as to a limited Number of those now above Thirty Years of Age, and the Secretary of State also appears to contemplate the Possibility of wholly relieving the Government of this Expense during the Existence of the present Race of Indians.

The Committee therefore deem it their Duty to express in the strongest Manner, their Conviction, that good Faith, Justice, and Humanity alike forbid the Discontinuance of the Presents until the Indians shall be raised to a Capacity of maintaining themselves on an Equality with the rest of the Population of the Province.

Although the Indians have no express Agreement with the King's Government to refer to which entitles them to a Continuance of this Kind and Extent of Support, the whole Tenor of the Conduct observed towards them since the Year 1759 has led them to such an Expectation; nor were there wanting public Acts to confirm it; for besides their having been at all Times treated by the British Government as Allies or Dependents in the Continental Wars since that Period, by the Royal Proclamation of 1763 the Lands held or claimed by them within the Province of Quebec were in an especial Manner taken under the Administration of the Crown for their Benefit, and such particular Precautions were enjoined with respect to the Disposal of them as showed that the Crown felt itself bound to secure to the Indians their ordinary Means of Subsistence.

This public Instrument was formally communicated to the Indians of Canada by the Officer who had a few Years before been appointed for their special Superintendence; and that they have since regarded it as a solemn Pledge of the King's Protection of their Interests is proved by the Claim of the Algonquin and Nipissing Indians to be maintained in the Possession of their remaining Hunting Grounds on the Ottawa River, which your Excellency has referred to the Committee, and in support of which those Tribes have exhibited an authenticated Copy of this Royal Proclamation as promulgated to them in 1763 by the Superintendent General.

Had the Regulations so prescribed by the Crown been in former Times more strictly obeyed, the Indians of this Province would in some material respects have been less wretched and dependent than they now are. But the System of Presents which has prevailed from that Period was not only viewed by them as a Compensation for the more substantial Advantages of Territory which they saw passing from them, but was accepted also as a Proof of the continued Protection of the Crown; and the Committee conceive likewise that this System, by fostering their natural Improvidence, by estranging them from the

No. 11.  
 Earl of Gosford  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 13th July 1837.  
 ———  
 Enclosure No. 1.

the ordinary Pursuits and Industry of civilized Life, and by teaching them to consider themselves as under the special Tutelage of the Crown, and in dependence upon it, has further strengthened their Claim to a Continuance of it until they shall be raised above the helpless Condition to which it has mainly contributed to depress them. The Committee also respectfully represent, that until this Change has taken place it would not, as they conceive, be just to the Inhabitants of this Province to throw upon them the Burthen of supporting a Race of indigent People whom the Policy of Government has kept apart from the rest of the Society, has trained in an Aversion to Labour, and has in a measure incapacitated from becoming useful Members of the Community.

The Returns accompanying your Excellency's Reference show that the Indian Population of the Province amounts to about *Three thousand Souls*, of whom very few are in a Condition to live by their own Labour; and it may be viewed as a Proof of the evil Tendency of the System under which the Race has hitherto been permitted to live, that their Numbers have not increased, as appears by Returns to which the Committee have had Access, for the last Fifty Years; though by far the greater Part of them have during that Time been domiciliated, and they have not been thinned by War, or Want, or Disease, more than the rest of the Population of the Province.

Without adopting the Conclusion that the Indian Race is doomed to Extinction by natural Causes, the Committee would advert also to the Fact, which is proved by the same Returns, that the average Number of Children living from each Indian Marriage does not exceed Five for Four married Couple, and a large Proportion even of these being Half-caste, while in the rest of the Population of the Province it is at least Four to each Marriage, thus furnishing another Proof that powerful external Causes have been in operation to keep them below the Level of their Fellow Men.

The Committee, in advising against the Discontinuance of Presents at any early Period, do not so much advert to their actual Value to the Indians, though to them that Value is not inconsiderable, as to the moral Effect of the System on their Character and Habits; and they are firmly impressed with the Belief that no extensive Change of those Habits can be counted upon in that Part of the present Generation of Indians who have grown up to Manhood, and that from these the Presents ought not to be withdrawn, unless in those rare individual Cases where Indians may have applied themselves to Industry, and have become independent of such Aid.

The Committee would however recommend the Adoption of the Suggestion of Commissary General Routh, that a different Description of Clothing should be substituted for that hitherto supplied, in order that the Indians may be led to adopt more generally the European Mode of Dress; and the Committee are of opinion that this Change should apply both to the Male and Female Indians.

It would also be desirable, both with a view to this End, and as a Measure of Economy, that the Trinkets and Ornaments hitherto furnished should be discontinued; that the Presents of this Description now in Store, to the Amount of between 2,000*l.* and 3,000*l.*, should be sold (with the Reserve hereafter mentioned); and that Agricultural Implements and Tools should be provided to be given to such Indians as shall show an Inclination for Agricultural Pursuits or other Employments. With the same View, the Committee would think it advisable that no Fire-arms or Ammunition should in future be distributed to them, except to the old Hunters, or to such adult Indians as shall have become Settlers in the Forest.

The Committee also concur with Commissary General Routh in recommending that the Presents hitherto given to the wandering Micmac and other Indians, chiefly from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, who resort annually to the Neighbourhood of Quebec, to the Number of about 125 in all, should after the ensuing Year be discontinued. But it is recommended that they should receive early Intimation of such Intention; and that the Execution of it should be suspended, if, upon Option and Opportunity being afforded them, they should settle and cultivate the Soil in some suitable Situation on the Waste Lands of the Crown, in which Case those so settling might continue to enjoy the same Advantages as other Indians in the Province.

With respect to a Commutation of the Presents for Money, the Committee only think it necessary to state that they entirely concur in the Sentiments formerly expressed to His Majesty's Government on this Head by the Earl of Dalhousie and Sir James Kempt, while administering the Government of this Province; and that if those Sentiments require any Confirmation it would be found to the fullest Extent in the universal Disapprobation with which the Suggestion has been received by the Indians themselves, as appears by the Answers given by their Chiefs in various Councils held during the last Year. The Committee trust therefore that the Idea of such a Commutation will be wholly abandoned by His Majesty's Government, as fraught with Mischief and Degradation to the Indian Race.

Believing it however to be the bounden Duty with respect to the Condition of the Indians as to Education, the Committee regret to believe that it is not such as might have been expected from the peculiar Control, Influence, and Resources which the Government has so long had it in its Power to apply to the Promotion of this essential Object.

Before the Conquest of this Country the Indians were under the especial Care and Direction of the Jesuit Missionaries, who had collected some of the Tribes into the Cantons which now exist, obtained Grants of Land for them from the French Crown, to be applied to their Education and Civilization, and became themselves their Instructors in so much of the



the Knowledge and Arts of Life as they thought it advisable to impart to them. But since the Cession of the Province to Great Britain, when the Crown succeeded to the Position which the Jesuits had formerly occupied in respect to the Indians, no Advance has been made, if indeed Ground has not been lost, in Indian Education.

Believing it however to be incumbent on the State to prepare the younger Generation of Indians for another and more useful Mode of Life, the Committee would earnestly press upon His Majesty's Government the Necessity of establishing and maintaining Schools among them in which the Rudiments of Education shall be taught, joined, if possible, with Instruction in Agriculture and some of the Handicrafts; and in order to promote these Objects it is submitted whether some of the Medals or Ornaments now given as Presents might not be reserved, and hereafter be converted into Prizes for Proficiency in Learning, or for Industry and Success in Agriculture.

But though in natural Capacity, in Docility, and the Faculty of Observation, the Indians do not yield to any Race of Men, perhaps even possess some Advantages in these respects, a considerable Time must probably elapse before ancient Habits and Prepossessions can be so far broken through that they will become sensible of the Benefits of such Training for their Children. It may therefore be necessary to make it a Condition of their continuing to receive Presents either for themselves or their Families, that they should send their Children to such Schools; and it may be hoped that the Clergy will lend their Aid in recommending and enforcing the Measure, as a necessary Part of any Plan for assimilating the Indians as much and as soon as possible to the rest of the Inhabitants of the Province.

The Committee conceive that they must be gradually led to drop the general Use of their peculiar Dialects; and since even those Indians who are settled in Communities on their own Lands are every Year becoming more and more surrounded or mixed up with an English Population, and this must in a still greater Degree be the Case with respect to such as shall hereafter be placed upon Land in other Parts of the Province, the Committee for this and other Reasons consider it important that in such Schools as may be established the Indian Youth should be taught the English as well as the French Language.

The Expense of maintaining an ordinary School in each of the Six principal Communities of resident Indians would not exceed 50*l.* per Annum, and the Cost of erecting Schoolhouses, with the Assistance of the Indians, would not probably be beyond 40*l.* or 50*l.* in each Settlement, and the whole Expenditure might, it is believed, be met by the Changes and Reductions which, as suggested by Commissary Routh, and by Mr. Hughes, the Superintendent at Montreal, may be made in some Descriptions of Presents, or by an improved Management of the Landed Property which some of those Communities possess.

The Committee have given particular Attention to the Plan suggested by Mr. Plenderleath Christie for establishing an Agricultural School and Experimental Farm near St. John's for Indian Youths; and, although they do not anticipate that such an Establishment would, according to that Gentleman's Calculations, yield a Profit, or that in the Outset it would even entirely pay its Expenses, they do not believe it would be attended with any considerable Amount of Loss, and they would strongly recommend that Encouragement should be given to the Measure to the Extent solicited by Mr. Christie.

They are also of opinion that a similar Establishment might with great Advantage be formed at some of the Settlements where the Indians have still in their Management large Tracts of Land; and they would recommend that the Officers of the Indian Department should be called upon to inquire and report in what Places and Manner such Establishments might best be formed.

It may however be proper that the Committee should first notice the Objections which they found stated in Sir Francis Head's Despatch to Lord Glenelg, and which strike at the Foundation of any Scheme for civilizing the Indians, and attaching them to Agriculture; viz. "That the Attempts to make Farmers of them have hitherto in general failed, and that "congregating them for the Purposes of Civilization has produced in them more Vices than "it has eradicated."

The Committee cannot admit the Belief, that in the Order of Providence any Race of Men are doomed to an Exclusion from those Advantages of social Improvement and Advancement which the Light of Knowledge and of Religion has uniformly bestowed on the rest of Mankind. In the intellectual or moral Condition of the Indian, except as modified by accidental Influences, they recognize nothing to unfit him from rising to a Level with his Brethren of the European Race.

Those Influences which have operated against him have proceeded from a long and fatal Neglect of those who should have watched over his Improvement; of the proper Means of raising him in the Scale of Civilization; or rather, he has been the Victim of a vicious System positively calculated to depress and degrade him.

The Vices attributed to the Indians as the Result of Attempts to civilize them have been none other than have ever been found even in the most savage and uncultivated Forms of Life. But, even in spite of all the Disadvantages inflicted on them, the Indians have not failed to afford sufficient Evidence, in various Instances, of their Capacity for the ordinary Pursuits and Arts of Life, and of their Readiness to enter upon them when Opportunity and Encouragement were afforded.

Without resorting for Proof to the successful Experiment of the Moravians among aboriginal Tribes in Labrador and elsewhere, far more unfavourably situated than those of

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 1.



No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 1.

Canada, the Committee have only to refer to the Returns laid before them by your Excellency to show that many of the Indians in this Province have applied themselves to Agriculture, and now subsist by it, either wholly or in part, and they believe that what has been done by some may, under the like Circumstances, be done by all.

The Committee advert particularly to the Statement made by the Secretary for Indian Affairs (in answer to Queries addressed to him by the Committee) respecting the Iroquois of Sault St. Louis and the Abenakis of St. Francis, of which latter Tribe several Families maintain themselves wholly by Agriculture, though their Lands are of an inferior Description. It is also a known Fact that other Indians, quitting their Villages or ordinary Haunts, have become Settlers, sometimes purchasing Land or taking Concessions among the European Settlers in other Parts of the Province.

The Committee therefore dismiss, as equally against Reason and Experience, the Apprehension that the Attempt to bring the Indians into agricultural and settled Habits must fail, because some Experiments made with this view have heretofore, under particular Circumstances, failed. But with respect to the Detail of Measures to be pursued for attaining this End the Committee are duly sensible of the Difficulties which the Case presents.

In endeavouring to accomplish the Change it is necessary to consider what Lands can be found for them when they are prepared to settle, and whether they should be placed, as they now generally are, in distinct Cantons, or dispersed among the Population of European Origin.

In Upper Canada, as appears by the Despatches of Sir Francis B. Head, of which your Excellency has given Communication to the Committee, the extensive Tracts of valuable Land which that Province still contains far away from any Settlement, and the large Revenues which are secured to the Indians for the Purchase of their former Possessions, render it a Matter of less Difficulty than in Lower Canada to determine where and how the Indians may best be placed if a Removal of them takes place.

In this Province the Indians who have not already sufficient Land for their Support could not obtain Land suitable for Settlement except in Situations too much out of the Reach of the necessary Superintendence, and they must for a Time be maintained at the Public Expense.

With respect to the Difficulty as to the best Mode of settling them, whether in Communities, as they now are, or by dispersing them, the Committee submit that each Plan has its peculiar Advantages and Disadvantages. If kept together they are less likely soon to quit their old and adopt new Habits, and their Proneness to Dissipation and Idleness may impede their Progress in Industry; while on the other hand, if dispersed among or near the new Settlements, it will be more difficult to protect them from Fraud, to watch over and aid their Progress, and to provide for the Education of their Children, and they might probably become disheartened among a strange Population.

Upon the whole, however, it would seem to the Committee to be more advisable to endeavour to form compact Settlements of such as may be so disposed upon Lands not very remote from older Settlements, allowing, however, such as may be willing to take separate Locations elsewhere to follow their own Choice, and giving them agricultural Implements, but no other Description of Presents.

The Committee have thought it important to ascertain how far the present landed Property of the Indian Tribes could be made available in any Scheme for settling them in agricultural Pursuits; and they proceed to lay before your Excellency the Results of their Inquiries, with such Suggestions and Observations as the Facts seem to justify.

The Tabular Statement annexed to this Report will show at one View the Numbers of the Indian Population of this Province, the Extent of the Possessions of the respective Tribes, and the Resources which they thence derive at present for their Support.

1st, The Iroquois of Sault St. Louis, with a Population of 932 Souls, own a Seigniori which was granted to the Jesuits in 1680 for the Conversion, Instruction, and Subsistence of this Tribe, and contains a Surface of Twenty-one Square Miles, or about 40,000 Acres. Of this Property the far greater Part has been conceded on the seigniorial Tenure at the ordinary low Rate of seigniorial Rent; but the Tract reserved by the Indians for their own Use contains 20,000 Acres, of which, however, only 2,230 Acres are cultivated, chiefly by the old Men and Women of the Tribe, for the common Benefit; and the Produce for 1835, as stated in a Return before the Committee, may at a moderate Estimate be valued at 750*l.* or 800*l.* Although the conceded Land on the Front of the Seigniori is of indifferent Quality, the Rear is represented as better adapted for Agriculture. And as the seigniorial Dues and Profits, which amount to about 200*l.* per Annum, added to the Value of the Produce of their Labour, as above stated, and the Annuity of 62*l.* 10*s.* received by them from the State of New York as Compensation for Land surrendered by them, form an aggregate Income of nearly 1,000*l.* per Annum, the Committee conceive, that with these Advantages, and by educating the younger Indians in Habits of Industry, by encouraging the Tribe to cultivate more extensively their reserved Tracts, and by allowing no further Concessions to be made of their unconceded Land, the Indians of this Settlement might in a few Years be made in a great measure if not wholly independent of the Supply of Presents.

That these might be continued only to such as from Age, Infirmary, or other Causes might be incapable of maintaining themselves, and that at no very distant Period the

seignioral Revenues of the Tract might be applied as a Fund solely for these latter Objects, and for Education of Youth.

2dly, The Indians of St. Regis belonging to the same Iroquois Tribe, but numbering only 381 Souls, occupy a Tract in that Vicinity of about 21,000 Acres of Land of excellent Soil, and also possess a large Reservation on the opposite Shore of the St. Lawrence in Upper Canada, and several Islands in the River, the whole amounting in both Provinces to about 50,000 Acres.

To these Tracts they have no other Title than their ancient Occupancy of them as a Part of their former Hunting Grounds, confirmed by the Royal Proclamation of 1763. The greater Part of the Tract in this Province appears to have been leased by the Indians, with the Sanction of Government, for Periods varying from Thirty to Ninety-nine Years, and at low Rents, which on an Average of Five Years before 1835 produced an Income of 350*l*.

Of the Tract of 3,000 Acres which has been reserved for their own Use they have but 360 Acres under Cultivation, and to very little Advantage. Nearly the whole of the Upper Canada Reservation also having been leased by the Chiefs for 999 Years, it is stated by the Secretary for Indian Affairs that the Government of that Province are now in Treaty with the Indians for the Surrender of the whole of this Reserve for an Annuity of 200*l*.

Seeing that in 1814 the Rents of this Tract amounted to 150*l*, and that the Sufficiency of the Titles of the Occupants, except those of recent Date, might admit of Question, the Committee would submit to your Excellency whether more advantageous Terms might not be obtained from the Government of Upper Canada for the Extinction of the Indian Title. But even with the Annuity of 200*l*., and the Rents of their Lands, and the Produce of their Labour, those Indians, considering their small Numbers, the Extent and Value of their Tract, and the short Period of the more recent Leases, may be considered as in still more advantageous Circumstances than their Brethren of Sault St. Louis for providing in course of Time for their own Subsistence.

The Committee beg leave respectfully to refer to the Observations which they have above submitted with respect to the Indians of that Settlement as for the most part applicable to those of St. Regis. They would also suggest the Expediency of reserving all the Land of the St. Regis Tract now unleased, and all the Lots of which the Leases shall fall in or become forfeited, for the future Occupation of the Indians themselves; and they also submit whether, as the Land reserved for the Iroquois of St. Regis under the Proclamation of 1763 formed Part of the ancient Hunting Grounds which before that Time were common to the whole Iroquois Tribe, those who are settled at Sault St. Louis might not be considered entitled to share in the Advantages of the St. Regis Reservation, or its Revenues, if from their greater Numbers any Necessity for such Participation should hereafter arise.

3dly, The Abenaki Indians, about 330 Souls, possess seignioral Tracts of Land of inferior Quality on the River St. Francis to the Extent of about 12,000 Acres, under ancient Grants or Donations; and they have also a Tract of 8,900 Acres in the Township of Durham, granted by the Crown in Free and Common Socage in the Year 1805 to Seventeen Families of this Tribe, on condition of not alienating or leasing any Part of it; and they own or claim several Islands in the River St. Francis. But their principal Settlement is on the seignioral Land, where Fourteen of these Indians have taken Concessions from their Tribe, and become Farmers on their own Account alone, without working for the common Stock.

The rest of these Indians cultivate in common only 260 Acres of Land, and the whole Revenue derived by them from their seignioral Tract scarcely exceeds 60*l* per Annum. It appears also that, contrary to the express Terms of the Patent, several of the Lots granted in the Township of Durham to some of the Tribe have been leased to discharged Soldiers and others (only Five or Six Indian Families residing occasionally in that Township), and the Persons who have thus settled on their Lands have petitioned the Government to be allowed to purchase the Lots, or hold them at a Quit Rent, and that other Lands should be assigned as Hunting Grounds for the Tribe. The Committee would have been disposed to think with Commissary General Routh that the Abenakis of St. Francis ought with common Industry to be able to support themselves, if the Lands in the Township of Durham, which are known to be valuable, were not the Property of certain Families only of the Tribe; but as the Revenues of the seignioral Land will not suffice for the Support of the Remainder, even in a State of Pauperism, the Committee think it advisable that Measures should be taken to prevent any further Alienation both of the Township Lands and of the unconceded Parts of the Fiefs, to encourage the younger Indians to settle on those Portions which remain unalienated, and to resume those which have been leased in the Township, or compel the Occupants of them, under Penalty of such Resumption, to come into some Arrangement more advantageous to the Indians than the Terms on which they now hold them. And to those of the Tribe who may be induced to take Land, and for whom it cannot be found in the Seigniority, they would suggest that a Portion of the Waste Lands of the Crown should, if practicable, be assigned in that Part of the Province near to the Sources of the St. Francis and Becancour, formerly a Part of the old Hunting Grounds of this Nation; and in this Recommendation the Committee would also include—

4thly, The Indians of the same Tribe residing at Becancour, about 130 in Number, who now have but a small Tract of Land in that Neighbourhood in their Possession, of which

No. 11.  
 Earl of Gosford  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 13th July 1837.  
 Enclosure No. 1.

they cultivate only Fifty Acres, the Produce of which for the Year 1835 could not be valued at more than 70*l*. or 75*l*.; nor do they appear to have any other fixed Resources, except the Presents they receive from Government.

5thly, The Iroquois, Algonquins, and Nipissings, collected, under the spiritual Care of the Priests of the Seminary of Montreal, at the Lake of the Two Mountains, and forming altogether a Population of 864 Souls, have no Land in their actual Possession, except about 260 Acres of sterile Soil, which they occupy by the Permission of the Seminary, the Possessors of the Seigniory.

The Circumstances of these Tribes appear to the Committee to demand the peculiar Attention of Government. Having done good Service in the Field in aid of His Majesty's Arms, both during the former and the late War with the United States, they are now among the most helpless and destitute of the Indians of Lower Canada. They have laid before your Excellency a Claim to be maintained in the Enjoyment of the Residue of their Hunting Grounds on the Ottawa River not as yet comprised in Settlements and Townships, and to be compensated for that Part which has been taken from them for those Purposes by the Crown.

The Claim of these Indians comprises a Tract of Country on each Side of the Ottawa River reaching from the last seigniorial Grant for some Hundreds of Miles upwards; and they ask that, besides receiving Compensation for that Portion of this Territory which the Crown has granted away or the White Population has occupied, they may be protected in the Enjoyment of the Remainder against further Encroachments or Grants.

There appears no Reason to doubt that under the French Government the Hunting Grounds of these Nations may have covered the whole Extent which they now describe, and that their Right so to use it, was as little disputed and as well defined as any of the territorial Rights of the other Indian Tribes.

These Petitioners now appeal to the Terms of the Royal Proclamation of 1763; and it appears to the Committee that, as that Act of State has been considered sufficient to guarantee to the Iroquois of St. Regis the Possession of their present Reservation, to which it is stated that they had no other Right than as a Part of their ancient Hunting Grounds, the Algonquin and Nipissing Tribes may have some Ground to complain if they are deprived of the Benefit of the same Protection for their Claims. They have brought forward their Pretensions on various Occasions; and it is to be inferred from some of the Documents which they produce in support of their Application, that their Right to Compensation was at least in one instance distinctly admitted by Lord Dorchester.

The Committee however conceive that the Claims of these and indeed of all the Indian Tribes in respect of their former territorial Possessions are at the present Day to be resolved into an equitable Right to be compensated for the Loss of Lands from which in former Times they derived their Subsistence, and which may have been taken by Government for the Purposes of Settlement, and that the Measure of such Compensation should be to place and maintain them in a Condition of at least equal Advantage with that which they would have enjoyed in their former State.

Viewing in this Manner the Claim now made by the Tribes in question, the Committee recommend that a sufficient Tract of Land should be set apart for them in the Rear of the present Range of Townships on the Ottawa River; and that such of them as may from Time to Time be disposed to settle on Land should be located there, and that both they and the rest of these Tribes should continue to receive such Support, Encouragement, and Assistance as may supply the Place of their former Means of Subsistence, and at the same Time prepare and lead them to a State of Independence of further Aid.

6thly, The Huron Indians of Lorette near this City (about 220 in Number) possess only a Field of about Thirty Acres adjoining their Village, which they cultivate in common, and the Produce of which, in 1835, may be valued at about Eighty Pounds; and they have also a Tract not far distant, of about 1,600 Arpents, in the Seigniory of St. Gabrielle, which is still chiefly in a wilderness State.

Upwards of Two Centuries have elapsed since the Jesuits induced a Number of Families of this Tribe to quit their Hunting Grounds and their savage Habits, and to place themselves under their Protection, for the Purposes of Religious Instruction, in a Settlement formed first at Sillery and afterwards at Lorette. By the Intermixture of White Blood they have now so lost the original Purity of Race that they cannot properly be considered as Indians; but they are not the less distinct in Habits and Character from the surrounding Population, and, as they have hitherto been treated as Indians, the Committee conceive that they are to be brought within any Change of System that may now be in contemplation.

The Claims so often preferred by them to the Seigniory of Sillery having been renewed before His Majesty's Commissioners of Inquiry, and having been rejected by them in the Report which your Excellency has communicated to the Committee, these Indians have now neither territorial Possessions nor Claim beyond the Tracts above specified, which are manifestly insufficient for their Support.

Adverting, however, to that Part of the Report of His Majesty's Commissioners in which it is recommended that Garden Lots near the Village should be provided for the Indians resident there, the Committee beg leave to observe, that the Field of Thirty Acres above mentioned, immediately adjacent to the Village, not only appears to afford them sufficient Space, but is actually used by them for that Purpose, and that others of them have at  
 different

different Periods obtained Emplacements near the Village, or taken Concessions elsewhere. Several of them having employed themselves in Agriculture, some partially, and others with Steadiness and Success, there appears to be Ground to hope that others may be led by sufficient Encouragement to follow their Example; and as the Tract reserved for them in the Seigniory of St. Gabriel will not suffice for more than Sixteen Families, the Committee recommend that an adequate Quantity of Land be assigned to this Tribe in the Tract recently surveyed and laid out for Sale and Settlement adjoining to that Seigniory, or in any other more favourable Situation to which it may be found that they are willing to remove.

7thly, Of the Algonquins of the District of Three Rivers, amounting to about Seventy Souls, it appears that Two Families have settled on Farms in the Seigniory of Batiscan; but the rest have no Lands or other fixed Resources for their Support except the Presents they receive; and the Committee are of opinion that whatever Measures are adopted with respect to the Abenakis of Becaneven may include this Tribe, who are in most respects similarly circumstanced.

8thly, The small Tribe of the Tête de Boule Indians, about Thirty in Number, whose Hunting Grounds, which they only quit to receive their Presents, are far up the St. Maurice River, and who still live in a savage and vagrant State, may, as it appears to the Committee, be classed with the wandering Micmacs and others already noticed, and be dealt with in the same Manner.

9thly, The Settlement of the Amalacite Indians in 1829 on the Rivière Verte in this District, and consisting now of about Thirty or Forty Persons, appears to the Committee to deserve separate Notice on account of the Circumstances connected with it.

The wandering Indians of this Tribe were collected there in 1828, to the Number of about 140, under the Directions of the Earl of Dalhousie, with the Hope, founded on their Character and Habits, that they might be induced to fix themselves to the Cultivation of the Soil. Three thousand Acres of Land were assigned to them, divided into Lots of One hundred Acres for each Family; Provisions and Seed were supplied to them in 1829 and 1830, at an Expense not exceeding 80*l.*; and it appears that in the first Year of their Labours they cleared and cropped about Seventy Acres of Land, and obtained a good Return; but many of them have since deserted their Lands and returned to their wandering Habits. And as the Committee do not find that the Settlement has ever been visited since 1829, and no Return of the Numbers still residing there has been given since 1833, the Committee cannot obtain such Information of the present State of the Settlement as would warrant any positive Conclusion as to the Success or Failure of the Experiment; but from the Circumstances, just stated, which show that these Indians were left very much to themselves without sufficient Superintendance, and from the Fact that some Families still remain on the Land, the Committee do not see reason to think that a fair Chance of Success was afforded to the Settlement in its Progress, or that its apparent Failure would justify the entire Abandonment of it. They would therefore suggest the Expediency of endeavouring to induce the Indians who have left their Lands to return to them, and of continuing that Superintendance, Support, and Encouragement which it was no doubt the Intention of the Earl of Dalhousie to afford, and without which no Attempt to settle the Indians upon Land can ever succeed.

10thly, It only remains for the Committee to notice the Situation of the Indians of the Micmac Tribe living at Ristigouche and elsewhere in the District of Gaspé, respecting whom, however, they have not been able to obtain any more particular Information than that they are about 430 in Number, and that they have not received Presents or other Aid from Government since 1831.

It has been stated to the Committee by the Secretary of the Indian Department, upon the Information of the Superintendent at Quebec, that a large Tract of Land was adjudged to these Indians by the Commissioners appointed under an Act of Legislature in 1819 for settling Land Claims in the District of Gaspé; but the Committee, on Investigation, find the Claim of the Indians was rejected by the Commissioners; and they have reason to believe that this Tribe, having accepted a Commutation in 1788 for their former Rights, are not now in Possession of any Land, and are among the most destitute of the Indians of this Province. The Committee conceive that a suitable Tract or Tracts of Land might easily be found in the Rear of the present Grants in that District, on which, if so disposed, they might be placed; but, considering the Remoteness of their Situation, and the consequent Difficulty of exercising Superintendance or Care over them when so settled, the Committee would deem it more advisable, if practicable, to withdraw them altogether from that Part of the Country, and allot them Lands either in the Neighbourhood of their Brethren of the Amalacite Tribe or elsewhere nearer to the Capital.

In concluding the Suggestions which the Committee have respectfully to submit to your Excellency upon the important and extensive Subject referred to them, they think it right to observe in general that in the Recommendations which they have offered, they assume that the Indians must continue to be, as they have hitherto been, under the peculiar Care and Management of the Crown; to which, whether under French or English Dominion, they

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.  
Enclosure No. 1.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.  
Enclosure No. 1.

they have been taught exclusively to look for paternal Protection in compensation for the Rights and Independence which they have lost.

Until Circumstances make it expedient that they should be turned over by the Crown to the Provincial Legislature and receive Legislative Provision and Care, the Committee conceive that all Arrangements with respect to them must be made under the immediate Direction of His Majesty's Government, and carried into effect under the Supervision of Officers appointed by it.

The Measures which the Committee have recommended, and without which, or others founded on the same Principles, they are of opinion that no effectual Change or Amelioration can take place in the Condition of the Indians, it would require considerable Time and Expense to give them their full Effect. The Committee believe, however, that the Adoption of them will ultimately rather reduce than increase the Expense now incurred, will give it a more beneficial Application and Tendency, and will open better Prospects for its final Abolition.

The Committee have, in a former Report, recommended the Suppression of some of the Offices connected with the Indian Department; but if the Arrangements proposed, or any other Plan for bringing the Indians to a more independent and settled Mode of Life, should be sanctioned by His Majesty's Government, the Committee would consider the present Establishment to be no more than sufficient in the Outset for carrying such Measures into effect under the System of constant Superintendence, both general and local, which they consider to be essentially necessary to the Success of the Attempt.

The Committee think it proper also to advert to the Difficulty arising from the Circumstance that the Indians of some of the settled Communities before mentioned hold and cultivate their Lands in common, the Effect of which must be, that in many Cases the idle and undeserving will be supported by the Labour of the more industrious.

But the Committee conceive that this ill Consequence might be prevented or counteracted by Regulations to be adopted under the Sanction of Government, for the Purpose of making a Distinction between the industrious and the idle, both in sharing the Benefits of the fixed Revenues and in the Distribution of Presents or such other Advantages as may be continued to the Indians. The Committee would also suggest that the reserved Lands might, with the Consent of the Chiefs and Councils of the Tribes, or under the Authority of Government alone, and as a Condition of their receiving Presents, be partitioned among the Families of each Tribe, subject to Conditions of Improvement; and that under the same, and through the same Means, other Regulations might be made, with the Concurrence of the Indians, for securing individual Rights in the Lands so allotted, if it shall be considered that the Provisions of the existing Laws do not apply to them.

The Committee have however to state, that by an Act passed in 1831 the Inhabitants of that Part of the Indian Reservation of St. Regis which was then known as the Township of Dundee have been brought in all respects under the Operation of the existing Laws of the Province, and that the Indians of that Settlement who may become Settlers in that Tract will necessarily come within the Effect of this Statute.

The Committee are of opinion, that, as a necessary Part of any Change in the Management and in the Condition of the Indians, the existing Institutions and Authority of their Chiefs and Councils (standing on ancient Usage alone) must either be greatly modified or gradually but totally extinguished, without which the important Point cannot be attained of teaching the Indians to feel and value personal Independence both in Property and Conduct.

But on this and on various other Points of Detail the Committee are sensible of the Difficulty of offering any more than general Suggestions; and they feel the Impossibility of either providing for or foreseeing many Obstacles which must present themselves, but which the Committee believe will not be found insurmountable, in effecting that Change in the Relations of the Indians to the rest of Society, and in their Character and Habits, which the most urgent Motives of Humanity and Policy seem to demand.

All which is respectfully submitted to your Excellency's Wisdom.

Council Chambers, Quebec,  
13th June 1837.

By Order,  
(Signed) Wm. SMITH,  
Chairman.

Appendix (A.)

SCHEDULE showing the Number of Indians in Lower Canada, the Extent of Lands owned by them, and their Means of Subsistence.

	Men.	Women.	Children under 14 Years.	Total.	Total Extent of Lands owned by them.	Land under Cultivation.	Probable Revenue.
No. 1. Iroquois of Sault St. Louis -	268	283	381	982	40,000 Acres, Seigniorship of St. Louis.	2,230 Acres	750L or 800L.
No. 2. Iroquois of St. Regis -	105	109	167	381	50,000 Acres, St. Regis Reservation.	360 Acres	350L.
No. 3. Abenquois of St. Francis -	98	111	221	330	12,000 Acres on the River St. Francis, and 8,900 in the Township of Durham.	250 Acres	60L.
No. 4. Abenquois of Three Rivers	35	44	40	129	260 Acres in the Seigniorship of the Lake of the Two Mountains.	50 Acres	70L or 75L
No. 5. Algonquins -	87	94	117	298			
Nipissings -	79	95	90	264			
Iroquois of the Lake of the Two Mountains.	86	101	113	300			
No. 6. Hurons of Lorette -	63	78	78	219	1,640 in Lorette and 1,600 Acres in the Seigniorship of St. Gabrielle	40 Acres	80L.
No. 7. Algonquins of the District of Three Rivers.	22	28	21	71	—	—	—
No. 8. Tête de Boule Indians -	9	6	13	28	—	—	—
No. 9. Amalicates of Rivière Verte Settlement.	35	33	37	105	3,000 Acres Rivière Verte Settlement.	70 Acres	—
No. 10. Micmacs of Ristigouch and Gaspé.	138	143	149	430	—	—	—
Wandering Amalicates, Micmacs, and others.	33	33	32	98	—	—	—

Enclosure 2. in No. 11.

Copy of a Speech delivered by Lieutenant Colonel Cooper, Military Secretary, by Command of His Excellency Sir James Kempt, addressed to the Chiefs of the Micmac, Huron, Amalicate, and Abenquois Indians at Quebec, on the 15th July 1830.

Enclosure No. 2.

Brethren,

I am commanded by your Father in Quebec to express His Excellency's great Concern to learn that you have been instigated by some designing and evil-disposed Persons to believe, that the Presents allowed to you by the Bounty of your Great Father beyond the Salt Lake are withheld from you by the Officers of the Indian Department; and I now deliver to you, by His Excellency's Command, Lists of the Equipment or Presents established for the Tribes in Lower Canada, which were formed by your Friend the late Sir John Johnson in the Year 1821, and approved by your Great Father, in order that you may henceforward be thoroughly acquainted with the Nature and Quantity of Presents to which *you are annually entitled.*

You will perceive by those Lists, that when employed in War, when wounded in Battle, or if you have performed any other distinguished Service, you receive Presents of far more Value than those which are issued to you in Peace; and such is the Case with all other Warriors who serve the King our common Father; in War they receive full Pay and high Rewards, but when Peace renders their Service no longer necessary they retire to their Homes, with no other Recompense than small Pensions or Half Pay.

Your Father will at all Times be happy to render any Assistance in his Power to old, infirm or distressed Indians, and to issue to you from Time to Time such Guns and other Articles of extra Presents as he may think you deserve; but you are aware that His Excellency cannot issue to you a greater Portion of Presents than is received from England for that Purpose, and for the last Nine Years they have been sent out and issued to you upon the Scale which your Friend Sir John Johnson framed.

Your Father has been informed by the Superintendent that the Issue of a certain Number of Guns would now be very serviceable to you, and that a Portion of Cloth, Caddies, Molton, Ratteen, Strouds, Needles, and Sewing Thread would greatly contribute to your Comfort; His Excellency will therefore direct some Guns to be now delivered to you, and he will request your Great Father to add all the other Articles to the List of Presents *which you annually derive from his Bounty*, but as none of those Articles are in store at present they cannot be issued to you during this Year.

(Signed) GEORGE COOPER,  
Military Secretary.

Enclosure 3, in No. 11.  
 RETURN of INDIANS residing at the under-mentioned VILLAGES in LOWER CANADA to whom PRESENTS were issued in the Year 1835.

PLACES of RESIDENCE and TRIBES.	FULL EQUIPMENT.			COMMON EQUIPMENT.							TOTAL.		
	Chiefs wounded in Action.	Warriors Do.	Wives and Widows of Do.	Chief.	Warrior.	Widows and Do.	Boys.			Girls.			
							10 to 15 Years of Age.	5 to 9 Years of Age.	1 to 4 Years of Age.	10 to 14 Years of Age.		5 to 9 Years of Age.	1 to 4 Years of Age.
Sault St. Louis - - - Iroquois - - -	-	1	3	18	246	274	46	53	115	46	59	90	951
Saint Regis - - - Do. - - -	-	1	3	11	84	101	24	26	98	15	22	25	350
Saint Francis - - - Abenquois - - -	1	1	4	10	95	114	20	21	28	7	30	31	362
Lake of the Two Mountains - - -	-	-	4	3	71	81	17	25	7	11	16	21	255
Lorette - - - Hurons - - -	-	-	-	3	84	90	16	20	14	15	5	15	211
Wanderers at Port Levy - - - Different Tribes - - -	-	-	-	1	16	14	3	2	5	1	5	4	51
Do. Chief Denis Laporte - - - Micmacs - - -	-	-	-	1	31	30	5	1	-	1	3	3	75
Becancour - - - - - - -	-	-	1	7	39	45	4	8	11	3	8	7	127
Three Rivers - - - - - - -	-	-	-	5	17	23	4	3	4	4	1	6	67
St. Maurice River - - - Têtes de Boules - - -	-	-	-	1	5	5	-	-	1	-	-	1	13
	1	3	16	67	824	945	158	184	255	129	189	257	3,028

Men - 895 - Women - 961 - Children - 1,172. - Total - 3,028.



## Enclosure 4. in No. 11.

Commissariat, Canada, Quebec,  
27th November 1835.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 4.

My Lord,

I have the Honour to address your Lordship on the Subject of the Indian Expenditure placed under your Lordship's Control in this Province; and I venture to bring under your Consideration the Fact that nothing in the present Arrangement of this Expenditure holds out a Prospect of its future Extinction, but, on the contrary, the System now in operation of issuing Presents to the Indians and to their Families, tends rather to its Increase than to any progressive Diminution.

I cannot believe that the Practice of distributing Presents to visiting Indians can lead to any Benefit either to them or to the Public, being rather an Encouragement to Idleness and wandering Habits, inducing them to undertake long Journeys from great Distances for no proportionate Advantage, and certainly adding to the Difficulty of settling their Tribes.

I beg your Lordship to judge if this Custom may not safely be abandoned, at least after a Year's Notice.

It likewise appears to me that there ought to be a Line drawn in the Distribution of Presents to Children. The Half-cast have no legitimate Claim, and might be discontinued at once; and with respect to the others, I imagine that it would not be unreasonable to determine a Date at which the Issues to all Children should cease, and I beg to suggest for your Lordship's Consideration the Question of comprising in this Date the able-bodied Men under Thirty Years of Age.

Thus, after your Lordship shall have determined this Date, there will remain only a given Number, viz. all those above the Age of Thirty Years, a List that will gradually diminish, and who might be considered as authorized to receive the annual Presents during their Lives.

But in this Suggestion I do not mean to propose any Reduction of the Sum now assigned to the Maintenance of Schools and Education, and to which Agricultural Implements and Seed may occasionally be added.

I beg to point out to your Lordship, that these Indians, living in a civilized Country, surrounded by Incentives to Industry and Exertion, are encouraged, by the Description of Presents distributed amongst them, to maintain their Indian Habits, their Costume, and their hunting Excursions, and that it is almost impossible to expect any Reform in Usages so long established, by continuing a System which was only framed and adapted to their wild and savage State.

By the Issue of Articles to keep up their old Costume, and the Powder, Ball and Shot, and Guns, for their hunting, we maintain all those Recollections which have so much Influence over them, and indispose them so strongly to the Pursuits of Agriculture or civilized Life.

My Opinions lead to this Conclusion, that it would be expedient to issue to the Indian a Pair of Trowsers and a round double-breasted Frock Coat, called by them a Capote, of the Description of Cloth named "Strouds," with a good striped Cotton Shirt, all ready made, and a Three Point Blanket, and occasionally a Pair of Shoes.

As regards the Women, it is not quite so easy to propose any Change in their Dress, as their Vanity is interested in the Preservation of their present Costume. The Equipment, therefore, to them must continue to be Three Yards of Strouds, Three Yards of good White Calico (the Quality of the Factory Cotton being found so inferior), and a Two and a Half Point Blanket.

My own Ideas lead me to recommend the Discontinuance of the Tobacco, the Ball, Shot, Gunpowder, and Guns, or at all events to class them as extra Presents; but I leave this Question open for the Judgment of your Lordship; and perhaps it may be an Act of prudent Generosity to continue them to the few and aged Individuals who will remain on the List.

The main Effect which I hope from this Change, independent of its Economy, is to separate them by Degrees from their Indian Habits, and to assimilate them to the rest of the Population.

I beg further to submit to your Lordship an Abuse which appears to me to have crept of late Years into this Service, and which is not known in Upper Canada, of issuing Presents to the Roman Catholic Missionaries. These Gentlemen receive an annual Salary, varying from 40*l.* to 70*l.* Sterling, and ought not in propriety to be classed amongst the Indians in their Charge, who only are entitled to Presents. If a further Remuneration is required for them it ought to be granted in any other Shape.

In conclusion, I venture to suggest to your Lordship, that the Date to which I have alluded for the Termination of the Issue of Presents to Children, and all able-bodied Indians under Thirty Years of Age in Lower Canada, should not, after due Notice, be less than Three or more than Five Years, and that the new Equipment should commence as soon as the necessary Preparations can be made.

All these are Subjects for your Lordship's Consideration, which I respectfully submit to you, and which I have thought it my Duty to bring under your Notice, in attention to the



No. 11.  
 Earl of Gosford  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 15th July 1837.  
 Enclosure No. 3.

pressing Demands which are making for the Reduction of this Expenditure, and to the Opinion which I entertain that the Object of His Majesty's Government for the Civilization of the Indians in Lower Canada will be facilitated by their Adoption.

To His Excellency the Right Hon. the  
 Earl of Gosford, &c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) R. J. ROUTH, C. G.

Enclosure 5. in No. 11.

Enclosure No. 5.

My Lord,

Commissariat, Canada, Quebec, 28th April 1836.

In obedience to the Instructions of the Right Honourable my Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, I have the Honour to lay before your Lordship a further Report in relation to the Duties of the Indian Department, and to the Grounds on which I believe the Period to be arrived when a Measure may be adopted leading to the gradual Extinction of this Expenditure.

In order to exhibit to your Lordship the Reasoning on which I come to this Conclusion, it is necessary, in the first instance, to enumerate the Numbers and Positions of the several Tribes in Lower Canada, with their present Means and future Prospects.

The Iroquois are the largest Tribe in the Lower Province, and occupy the Villages of Caughanawaga and St. Regis, both situated most advantageously on the St. Lawrence.

The former, numbering 932, are the Proprietors of the valuable Seigniorship of Soult St. Louis, consisting of Three Leagues and a Half in Length of Front on the River, and Two Leagues in Depth, with a Reserve Domain for their own Use of 20,000 Acres and a seigniorial Mill. Nearly Three Fourths of this Seigniorship is conceded, the first Concessions at a very low Rate, but the last are at a fair Price, and the Lods et Ventes are becoming considerable. The Village of Caughanawaga is particularly well situated. The Indians are chiefly employed as Pilots through the La Chine Rapids, on Rafts conveying Timber to Montreal, and as Boatmen, &c. in the North West.

There is a Ferry opposite the Village, which forms the Communication between the States and Montreal when the more direct Line between that City and La Prairie is interrupted.

These Indians, with their natural Advantages of Position and their extensive Property, ought to provide amply for their Wants out of their own Resources; and if they fail in doing so, the Fault is in their own Mismanagement, or in the Temptation which the annual Presents offer to old Habits of Indolence.

There is one marked Defect in the internal System or Constitution of all the Indian Tribes, who hold their Property in common as a Body, and not individually; and I conceive that any Subdivision of it would have a greater Tendency to encourage their Settlement and Civilization than any other Measure.

The Iroquois of St. Regis, situated in the Lake St. Francis on the River St. Lawrence, in Number 363, possess about 15,000 Acres of Land in free and common Soccage in the Township of Dundee, of which 13,300 Acres are leased out at 15s. to 25s. per 100 Acres; and on the opposite Shore a Tract between the Counties of Stormont and Glengarry in Upper Canada, about 36,000 Acres called the Indian Reservation, of which 25,000 Acres are granted on Lease at 12s. 6d. per 100 Acres; and likewise Nine Islands in the St. Lawrence, containing 2,300 Acres or thereabouts.

The Boundary Line of the United States runs through the Village, so that One Half are American Indians, and the other Indians of Lower Canada, but of course they are by Turns whichever of the Two may at the Moment be found most convenient.

The Property of this Branch of the Iroquois Tribe is even more valuable than the former with reference to their Numbers, and they ought to be independent of all Assistance.

On the Lake of the Two Mountains situated on the River Ottawa, about Thirty-five Miles above Montreal, there are Three Tribes, a Branch of the Iroquois about 280, the Algenquins about 304, and the Nippissings about 260, numbering together about 840 Individuals, the Majority of whom are Women and Children.

These are the most necessitous Tribes. They have about 260 Acres under Cultivation in small Patches, but the Quality of the Land is bad, and held from the Priests of St. Sulpice. Their Village is respectable, with a handsome Church.

A great Part of these Tribes are employed in hunting, and go as far as Lakes Nippissing and Superior, disposing of their Fur to an Agent of the Hudson's Bay Company resident in their Village, and who supplies them in advance with the Necessaries for their Excursions, which are for the most Part undertaken during the Winter Season. During the Summer I understand that they pay a good deal of Attention to the Cultivation of their Lands. Some of these Indians, chiefly of the Iroquois Tribe, are employed as Pilots and Raftsmen to the Rafts which come down the Ottawa, through the Rideau Canal, and by the Falls of the Chaudiere.

The Abinaquois, situated below Pierreville near the Mouth of the River St. Francis, and at no great Distance from the Lake St. Peter on the St. Lawrence, and numbering about

330, are the Proprietors of a Fief of some Extent, the conceded Lots producing an annual Revenue of about 50*L* Currency, with Forty Lots unconceded, which they cultivate. A Part of this Tribe, consisting of about Twenty Families, are Proprietors of 8,150 Acres of very valuable Land in the Township of Durham, which they hold in free and common Soccage.

This Tribe, with common Industry and Management, ought not to require the Assistance of Government.

There is another Branch of the same Tribe situated on the Becan Cour, numbering about 129, who have about Fifty Acres under Cultivation, but have no other Lands than that in which their Village stands.

This Branch is of course, therefore, much more necessitous than the preceding. They usually receive their Presents at Three Rivers at the same Time with a Branch of the Algonquine and Tetes de Bouli; the former numbering about Sixty-six, and having a small Village in the District of Three Rivers, and about Forty Acres under Cultivation; the latter Hunters on the St. Maurice, about Twenty-one in Number, without any Village or fixed Residence.

The Huron Tribe occupy the Village of Lorrette, and are in Number about 213, Two Thirds of whom are Women and Children. This Village is prettily situated on the Falls of the River St. Charles, with an excellent Road leading to Quebec, distant about Nine Miles. They have little more Land than the Emplacement on which their Village stands, having about Seventy Acres under Cultivation. Their chief Employment consists in the Manufacture of Mocassins, Snow Shoes, &c. for the Quebec Market, and in hunting and fishing.

Besides these, who are resident Indians, there is a wandering or visiting Tribe of Micmacs, who, I believe, though the Fact is doubtful, come from New Brunswick and the State of Maine, and usually visit Quebec in the Months of August and September. I cannot perceive any possible Good that can result to either Party from these Issues; and on this Subject I refer to my previous Report of the 27th Nov. 1835, and recommend that after a reasonable Notice they should be discontinued.

A Motive which is often urged in favour of this Expenditure is the Assistance of the Indians as Allies. Their Assemblages are a Kind of tumultuary Concourse, with little System or Discipline, formidable only from the Exercise of those ferocious Passions which it would be a Reproach to a civilized Nation to encourage or revive. They are almost more inconvenient as Allies than alarming as Enemies, in which Character the chief Effect is in the Terror of their Name. Their Assistance cannot be timed, nor their Perseverance relied upon; and they consume all the advanced Depôts, collected at a great Expense in a new Country, seriously deranging the Movements of regular Troops. But in fact the bold reckless Character of Indian Warriors exists no longer in Lower Canada; with their long Residence amongst Europeans this Quality degenerates, and leaves only its Excesses; and it is also to be borne in mind, that these warlike Habits are in direct Opposition to the Plan of moral Settlement and Civilization proposed by His Majesty's Government.

It is stated, also, that it would be ungenerous to suspend the Issue of these Presents in consequence of its long established Usage; but if during that Period a Change of Circumstances has conferred a new Value on their Property, still increasing in a more rapid Ratio; if new Channels of Industry are opened, which promise more Stability than their old Hunting Grounds; on what Principle should we, so much to their own Disadvantage, feed these Attachments, which ought to change with the Times, or by ill-adapted Donations keep alive Recollections in contradiction with every thing around them? If the Indians are only to be Indians, they must retire to the Forest; but if they are to continue in the Midst of our Establishments, they must become a Part of our Civilization, instead of interrupting its Progress; and mere Presents, without an Object, by rendering Exertion less necessary, are only an Encouragement to Sloth.

I know there are many who, from long Residence, from Connexions with these Interests, or received Impressions, look forward with Alarm to any Change in this Custom; but I do not think they have acquired a just Estimate of the altered Circumstances here, or the Force of Opinion and public Inquiry at home; an Influence which is extending itself to every Feeling and Institution. These may, however, be sufficient Grounds for weighing cautiously my Suggestions, notwithstanding my Conviction that it is an unprofitable Outlay to any Interest, either to the Government or to the Object on which it is lavished; and that it is the very Spirit of this Tutelage to fetter and arrest every Effort of Improvement.

I now recapitulate, for your Lordship's better Recollection of these Details, the Suggestions which I venture to recommend:—

That Notice should be given to the Micmacs, the wandering Tribe which visits Quebec in the Month of August, that the Issues to them will be discontinued after this Year.

That, with the Year 1839, the Issues of Presents to the permanent List should commence; that this List should comprise the old, the necessitous, and the helpless, to be recommended by the Indian Department for the Approval of the Governor in Chief, for I fear it would be difficult to ascertain their Ages as a Criterion, and not to exceed 750 Individuals; and this Selection to be only once made, and to entail no subsequent Nominations.

No. 11.  
 Earl of Gosford  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 13th July 1837.  
 Enclosure No. 5.

That the Equipment should consist as follows, viz. :—

To the Men,—

A round double-breasted Frock Coat, } Ready made of Strouds.  
 A Pair of Trowsers,  
 Two striped Cotton Shirts.  
 A Three Point Blanket.  
 A Hat.

To the Women,—

Three Yards of Strouds.  
 Three Yards of good White Calico.  
 A Two and a Half Point Blanket.  
 A Hat.

But without any Issue of Guns, Ball, Shot, Powder, or Tobacco to either.

That the Schools should continue to be maintained, and likewise the Salaries to the Priests, for the present; and all Actions at Law in defence of the Rights or Property of the Indians to be defrayed by the British Government, all their Property being vested in the Crown, though the Enjoyment and Occupation of it are secured to them and to their Descendants.

That a Sum, not exceeding 3,000*l.* Sterling, (being Half the late annual Expenditure,) should be placed at the Disposal of the Governor in Chief, as a final Satisfaction or Gratuity to those Indians not included in the permanent List. This Sum, however, not to be issued in Money, but employed in some useful Outlay, under His Excellency's Discrimination; such, for instance, as the repair of the Seigniorial Mill at Caughnawaga, in small Additions of Land to other Tribes, or in any other productive Investment.

That Agricultural Implements and Seed should occasionally be distributed; and if Competition could thereby be encouraged, that Agricultural Premiums or Medals should annually be awarded under the Authority of the Governor.

That the present Secretary of the Indian Department of Lower Canada should be retained, at his present Salary, to assist in these Details, under the Impression that it may become a Subject of Consideration hereafter to transfer this Gentleman's Services to the permanent Establishment of the Commissariat, if his Exertions should be found satisfactory to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury.

That One or Two Interpreters should be retained for a given Time, according to Circumstances.

That, at the Close of the Year 1838, the present Duties of the Officers and others now employed in the Indian Department, with the Exception herein mentioned, should cease and determine, subject to such Gratuities or Retirements as His Majesty's Government may judge proper to authorize; and that the remaining Duties should, from that Date, be transferred to the Commissariat.

In obedience to the Instructions of the Right Honourable my Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, I thus lay before your Lordship the Outline of a Plan which I conceive to be feasible, and not unjust,—gradual in its Process, and compromising no Pledge, direct or understood,—tending, in my Opinion, to awaken the Character of the Indian to a Sense of Improvement, and relieving the British Public from a heavy Expense, no longer applicable, under the Change of Circumstances, to the same Object for which it was originally undertaken.

His Excellency the Right Honourable  
 the Earl of Gosford,  
 &c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) R. J. ROUTH, C. G.

Enclosure 6. in No. 11.

Enclosure No. 6.

Sir,

Castle St. Lewis, Quebec, 13th July 1836.

As I learn from various Sources that this is the Period when the Means of Communication between the Indian Department and the Chiefs of the Indian Tribes within this Province is attended with the greatest Facility, I have selected it as the most proper for giving effect to the Commands which I have received from the Governor in Chief to obtain correct Information for His Majesty's Government in England on Two Points connected with Indian Affairs, on which they are desirous to have as early an Answer as possible.

The Points to which I allude are, first, the Practicability of effecting a Commutation of the Indian Presents into Money Payments; second, the Means of making a Provision of a permanent Nature for the Education of the Indian Tribes. But as a Question of good Faith on the Part of His Majesty's Government may be involved in any Change of the present System, it is indispensable that if any Change be made it should be made with the free Consent and Concurrence of the Indians themselves, signified through their Chiefs. You will be pleased therefore to instruct the proper Officers of the Indian Department to inquire whether the Indians would feel satisfied to receive in future Years an Equivalent in Money in lieu of the Articles, or even of a Portion of the Articles, which they now receive annually, should His Majesty's Government on Investigation find reason to conclude that

the Well-being of the Indians would be promoted by such an entire or partial Commutation. And you are to ascertain, with as much Accuracy and as fully as possible, their Wishes and Feelings with respect to the Continuance of the present System of distributing Presents, and with respect to the proposed Change; also, whether if the present System of issuing Presents be continued, or that of a Commutation for Money be adopted, they would consent that a Part of the Value of the Presents or of the Commutation Money, as the Case might be, should be expended in erecting Schoolhouses, furnishing elementary Books of Instruction, and in the Payment of a resident Schoolmaster for the Benefit of their respective Tribes.

Although I am satisfied that you will cause great Care to be observed as to the Manner in which the required Information is to be procured, yet I feel it right to observe, that in obtaining it it will be in the highest Degree desirable not to excite in the Indians any Alarm or Distrust; on the contrary, they should be made to understand that it is not the Intention of His Majesty's Government either to overlook or sacrifice their Interests in any Arrangements that may be adopted.

The Secretary of Indian Affairs.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. S. WALCOTT,  
Civil Secretary.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.  
Enclosure No. 6.

Enclosure 7. in No. 11.

At a Council assembled at St. Regis in Lower Canada on Wednesday the 27th July 1836, present the following British Indian Chiefs, viz. Swesen Teoseragwentu, Saro Oriwagati, Peter Sagoiententha, Peter Rosetagati, Sak Taratu, Saksarrio Ariweniontha, William Tehawenvate, and Peter Garoniaragwa, together with several of the Warriors, in behalf of the whole Tribe,—the following Instructions and Propositions were, in obedience to the Commands of His Excellency the Governor in Chief, made known to them by the undersigned, in Presence of the Secretary of Indian Affairs:—

Enclosure No. 7.

*Preamble.*—Brethren, we have received the Commands of your Father the Governor in Chief at Quebec, to assemble you together, and consult with you on Two Points connected with the Welfare of his Indian Children.

And with a Desire to make the Matter as plain as possible to you, we shall put Two or Three Questions, which you will be pleased to take into serious Consideration; consult among yourselves deliberately, and give us your Answers on the different Points, in order that they may be made known to your Great Father across the Salt Lake, who will most assuredly act upon your Wishes in a Way that will satisfy you that the Course you have hitherto pursued in Manifestations of Attachment and Loyalty to his Person and Government was not misplaced.

Do not, Brethren, for a Moment suppose that your Father the Governor in Chief in proposing the following Questions to you has the least Idea of abandoning his Indian Children in any Manner whatever. No, Brethren, far from it. He has your Interest and Welfare at heart; he wishes to see you happy, and more enlightened than you are.

*1st Question.*—Supposing, Brethren, that your Great Father the King would offer to give you a certain Sum of Money in future Years, as an Equivalent for the Presents which you, your Wives and Children, now receive annually, or even for a certain Portion thereof, would you feel satisfied with such an Arrangement, or would you rather wish that your Great Father's annual Bounty should be continued to you, and distributed as at present?

*Answer.*—Father, you have told us that you had Two or Three Questions to ask us in the Name of our Father the Governor at Quebec, and requested us to answer them fearlessly and clearly. We accordingly in reply to your First Question say, that we (who are here present) feel ourselves warranted, by a Knowledge of the Wishes of all our Brethren of this Tribe whom we represent as their Chiefs, to state that the proposed Commutation in Money for the Presents as hitherto given us by our Father the King would not give Satisfaction to One Individual amongst us, nor could we be brought to view such a Change as tending to promote our Interest; but, on the contrary, it would deprive the old Man, the Widow, and the Orphan (already almost in a State of Nudity) of their Blanket, and put the Equivalent in the Hands of the Heads of Families, to be given in exchange for strong Drink. In addition to which Saro Oriwagati, the oldest Man and Chief of his Tribe (*i.e.* Ninety-four Years of Age), spoke, and desired to be heard. Father, I have outlived a great many Winters, and Three bloody Wars, in none of which did I ever find Cause to doubt the good and faithful Intentions of my Great Father the King towards us his Indian Children; and I cannot believe that he now thinks of breaking that Promise of his Forefathers, which was guaranteed to us when I was a young Man: "*Presents so long as we should remain a Tribe.*"

*2d Question.*—The Second Question your Father the Governor in Chief has ordered us to put to you is, that whether the present System of issuing the Presents be continued, or that of a Commutation for Money be adopted, would you consent

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.  
Enclosure No. 7.

that a Part of the Value of the Presents, or of the Commutation Money, as the Case might be, should be expended in the Education of your Children?

*Answer.*—Father, we are aware of our Ignorance and Want of Education, but we are at the same Time more sensibly aware of our extreme Poverty, and are looking forward with much Anxiety for the Arrival of the usual Presents, with a firm Trust that we shall not be disappointed, but that they may be continued as heretofore, without Change or Alteration. We have never had any Education, and cannot feel the Want of it; but if our good and Great Father considers that it would benefit the Condition of his Indian Children he has but to speak the Word, and their Obedience to his Will shall be manifested.

But we hope in this respect to be put on a Footing with our Brethren the White Skins, who, we are informed, have their Children educated at the public Expense. If Schools are established amongst us on such a Footing, we will cheerfully send our Children to them.

In closing the Proceedings of the Council (with a view to remove from the Minds of the Indians any Apprehension that His Majesty's Government contemplated any Arrangement or Change whereby their Interest would be overlooked or sacrificed), the Substance of the opening preliminary Address was repeated, when, after the usual Salutations, the Council broke up.

(Signed) JAMES HUGHES,  
S. In. Dep<sup>t</sup>.

(Signed) S. Y. CHESLEY,  
Resd<sup>t</sup> Ind<sup>a</sup> Dep<sup>t</sup>.

St. Regis, 27th July 1836.

I certify the foregoing Report to be correct.

(Signed) D. C. NAPIER,  
S. I. A.

---

Enclosure S. in No. 11.

Enclosure No. 8.

At a Council held at the Village of St. Francis this 30th Day of July 1836, by the Commands of His Excellency the Governor in Chief, for the Purpose of obtaining the real Sentiments of the Abenquois Tribe of Indians at that Station relative to a proposed Change in the Manner of making the Issue of His Majesty's annual Bounty to them for the future, were present the following Indians, Chiefs and Members of Council:

Augustin Guille, G. C.  
Simon Bombsawine, G. C.  
Francis de Salle Bombsawine, G. C.  
Pierre Nicagano, Warriorr.  
Pierre Joseph Louis, Warriorr.  
Pierre Paul Osunkherine, Warriorr.

*Preamble.*—Brothers, I have this Day assembled you together, by the Commands of your Father His Excellency the Governor in Chief. He has given me Orders to put Two or Three Questions to you. Of course you will take them into serious Consideration, consult among yourselves on the Subject, and after mature Deliberation you will let me know your Sentiments, so that I may make them known to your Father at Quebec.

I must first tell you, Brothers, and assure you, that although it is by the Orders of your Father, that I am about to put the following Questions to you, you are not in the least to be alarmed at them. I have it in command to tell you, that whatever Arrangement may be adopted in the future Issue of your Great Father's annual Bounty to you, his Indian Children's Interest shall never be overlooked or sacrificed.

The First Question I have to propose to you, Brothers, is the following:—

*1st Question.*—Supposing for a Moment, Brothers, that your Father the Governor in Chief thought proper to offer you an Equivalent in Money in lieu of the Articles, or even of a Portion of the Articles, which you now receive as an annual Bounty from your Great Father the King, to which would you give the Preference? Would you prefer the Commutation Money, or would you rather wish that the present System of making the Issue of your Great Father's annual Bounty to his Indian Children be continued?

*Answer.*—Simon Bombsawine, after having consulted some Time with the Chiefs and Warriours, came forward, and spoke to the following Purpose:—

Brother, We have heard our Father's Words, and fully understand them. You will be pleased to tender the Thanks of the Abenquois Tribe to him, and say to him that we shall ever bear in mind his great Goodness to us, especially on this Occasion, when he leaves it to our Choice whether we would in future prefer to receive Money in lieu of the Whole or Part of the Articles of Presents that we have been heretofore and still are in the habit of receiving, or whether we prefer the present Mode of the Issue in Goods of our Great Father the King's annual Bounty to us.

Say

Say unto our Father at Quebec, Brother, that we the Abenagois Indians of St. Francis, look upon ourselves as Orphans, and have always adopted the Representative of our Great Father the King as our Parent and Adviser; we have always and still look upon him as our Protector. Tell him that Money as an Equivalent for our annual Presents is of no Value whatever to us; it would do us much more Harm than Good, because many of us would squander it away in Liquor; of course our Wives and Children would be naked and miserable, and us unhappy. The Articles of Clothing that we now receive annually from our Great Father the King, as a Sort of Remuneration for our past Services, we prize too much; we depend upon them to protect us from the Cold; we cannot sell them, nor are the Whites allowed to purchase them; the Law forbids it. Tell our Father, therefore, that we beseech him to continue to throw us a Blanket and a Piece of Cloth, &c. &c., as he has always done. We prefer these Articles to Money.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.  
Enclosures No. 8.

*2d Question.*—I have now to ask you, Brothers, that whether you do in future receive Money for the Whole or a Part of the Articles of Presents that you are in the habit of receiving, or whether the Issue of Presents is made to you in Goods, as at present, would you consent that a Part of the Value of your Presents, or of the Commutation Money, as the Case may be, should be expended in erecting a Schoolhouse, furnishing Books of Instruction, and in the Payment of a resident Schoolmaster, for the Benefit of Education to your Children?

*Answer.*—Brother, tell our Father, that we thank him for the great Interest he takes in the Welfare of our Children; we are well aware that they can but reap great Benefit from receiving an Education, but at the same Time tell him, that the great Majority of the Abenagois Tribe are so wretchedly poor, that they have not the Means of paying for the Instruction of their Children; that the Presents they annually receive from their Great Father's Bounty are barely sufficient to protect them from the Cold; and should a Portion of them be retained to pay for schooling, Part of their Families would be obliged to go naked; and tell him also, that many of us have no Families, and it would be unjust that such should be deprived of Part of their Great Father's annual Bounty to pay for the Instruction of the Children of others.

We therefore pray and beg of our Father to continue his great Goodness to us as he has already done, for which we shall ever be grateful, and ready to obey his Commands, should he at any Time be in want of our Services.

I certify that the above Report is true and correct, both as regards the Questions put and explained to them in their own Language, as well as their Answers to the same.

Saint Francis,  
30th July 1836.

(Signed) JAMES HUGHES,  
Superintendent, Indian  
Department.

I certify the foregoing Report to be correct.

(Signed) D. C. NAPIER, S. I. A.

Enclosure 9. in No. 11.

At a Council held at the Village of the Lake of the Two Mountains this 3d Day of August 1836, by the Commands of His Excellency the Governor in Chief, to obtain the real Sentiments of the different Tribes of Indians at that Station relative to a proposed Change in the Manner of making His Majesty's annual Bounty to them for the future, were present the following Indians:—

Enclosure No. 9.

Nipissingue Tribe:—François Papino, G.C.  
J. B<sup>te</sup> Desfonds, G.C.  
Simon Kewey-quet-to, G.C.  
J. B<sup>te</sup> Wabe-ceipe, Warrior.  
J. B<sup>te</sup> Mak-wa, Warrior.  
J<sup>os</sup> Pepi-ca-si-quette, Warrior.  
Algonquin Tribe:— J. B<sup>te</sup> Kiconce, G. C.  
Ignance Mai-ye-wuo-Ka-wet, G.C.  
Simon Chou-wa-na-si-quet, Warrior.  
François Wa-ses-quet-to, Warrior.  
François Micou-na-bais, Warrior.  
Antoine Paki-na-wa-tie, Warrior.  
Iroquois Tribe:— Charles Ka-na-wa-to.  
Joseph Ona-quat-co-wa.  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Cha-co-na-how-wi.  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Kaniwateron.  
Jacques Ka-ye-ro-ton.  
Bernard Onai-ra-sa.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.  
Enclosure No. 9.

*Preamble.*—Brothers, I have this Day assembled you together by the Commands of your Father His Excellency the Governor in Chief. He has given me Orders to put Two or Three Questions to his Indian Children. You will take them into serious Consideration. Consult among yourselves on the Subject; and, after mature Deliberation, you will let me know your Sentiments, so that I may make them known to your Father at Quebec.

I must first tell you, Brothers, and assure you, that although it is by the Orders of your Father that I am about to put the following Questions to you, you are not in the least to be alarmed at them. I have it in command to tell you, that whatever Arrangement may be adopted in the future Issue of your Great Father the King's annual Bounty to his Indian Children, their Interests shall never be overlooked or sacrificed.

The First Question I have to propose to you, Brothers, is the following:—

*1st Question.*—Supposing for a Moment, Brothers, that your Father the Governor in Chief thought proper to offer you an Equivalent in Money in lieu of the Articles, or even of a Portion of the Articles, which you now receive as an annual Bounty from your Great Father the King, to which would you give the Preference? Would you prefer the Commutation Money, or would you rather wish that the present System of making the Issue of your Great Father's annual Bounty to you be continued?

*Answer.*—The Question being put, they consulted one another for a while, when François Papino was selected by the others to speak for them.

*Answer.*—Brother, tell our Father, that we return him our Thanks for his Kindness towards us. We are persuaded that he has, as you say, our Interest at heart, and means not to abandon or sacrifice his Indian Children. There has been a Black Cloud hanging over us for these Two or Three Years past. His present Words to us by you (*that he will never abandon or sacrifice our Interests*) gives us Joy, and has dispersed this Black Cloud. Tell our Father that our old Men have told us the Manner in which we were treated by the French before the Conquest of the Country by the English. We received from them annual Presents in Goods, as we do now. When the English King became our Father he was bountiful to us, and treated us in the same Manner. Whenever he was in want of our Services we were ready at his first Call. Our Fathers fought and spilt their Blood for him in the first revolutionary War with the Americans, and we assisted him in the last War. He has been kind and bountiful to us, and we hope he will continue so.

Tell our Father we want no Money from him; most of our young Men and many of the old ones would make a bad Use of it. We rather wish and pray of him to throw us a Blanket and a Piece of Cloth to protect us from the Cold. Tell him most of us depend upon the Chace for a Livelihood; we are not Farmers, nor have we Lands to cultivate; we want something to cover our Bodies, and wherewith to kill us a Deer to feed our Children. Was our Father to give us Money instead of the Articles we now receive as our annual Presents, our Wives and Children would be naked and miserable, and we Men unable to procure a Livelihood for them. We are sure our Father will find that we speak true, that he will listen to us, and continue the Issue of our Great Father's annual Bounty to us as heretofore. This is what we wish, and what we are persuaded he will grant us. One Word more: Brother, tell our Father that the very late Season at which we have received our Presents these several Years past has been of great Detriment to us. It has been the Cause of our suffering much from the Cold, of our starving, and of our being unable to make Hunts in Furs. We beseech him to order that for the future we may receive our Great Father's annual Bounty as we used to do some Years back, about the Middle of Summer, so that we might have it in our Power to reach our Hunting Grounds early, and be enabled to lay up a Stock of Provisions for the Winter.

N.B. The School at this Station being entirely under the Superintendence and at the Expense of the Seminary of St. Sulpicians, I deemed it unnecessary to put the Second Question to the Tribes at this Village.

(Signed) J. HUGHES,  
S. In. Dep<sup>t</sup>.

Lake of the Two Mountains, 3d August 1836.

I certify that the above Report of Council is true and correct, both as regards the Questions put and explained to them in their different Languages, as well as their Answers to the same.

(Signed) JAMES HUGHES,  
S. In. Dep<sup>t</sup>.

I certify the foregoing Report to be correct.

(Signed) D. C. NAPIER,  
S. I. A.



## Enclosure 10. in No. 11.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 10.

At a Council held at the Village of Caughanawaga, this 6th Day of August 1836, by the Commands of His Excellency the Governor in Chief, to obtain the real Sentiments of the Iroquois Tribe of that Village relative to a proposed Change on the Manner of making His Majesty's annual Bounty to them for the future, were present the following Indians; viz.,

Martin Teka-na-sontie (Grand Chief).  
Jos<sup>h</sup> Niwatenrah (Grand Chief).  
Michel Sarenaish-by P<sup>re</sup> Towayenanton (Grand Chief).  
Charles Tea-non-ei-tha (Member of Council).  
Pierre Te-ken-ni-a-tie (Member of Council).  
Ignace Ka-na-ra-ta-heri (Member of Council).  
Louis Twi-ra-qui-sari (Member of Council).  
Louis Tio-he-ro-te (Member of Council).  
Ignace Ka-na-watiron (Member of Council).  
Michel Tion-wa-qua (Member of Council).  
Thomas Awa-nan-ico (Member of Council).  
Ignace Aten-hara (Member of Council).  
Pierre Sa-ko-ken-ni (Member of Council).  
Pierre Nya-ta-reio (Member of Council).  
Michel Hoa-ra-ton (Warrior).  
Toine Jacka-rie (Warrior).  
Ignace Aron-ya-rie-tha (Warrior).  
J. B<sup>re</sup> Ato-wa-na-rikon (Warrior).

*Preamble.*—Brothers, I have this Day assembled you together, by the Commands of your Father His Excellency the Governor in Chief. He has given me Orders to put Two or Three Questions to his Indian Children. You will take them into serious Consideration; consult among yourselves on the Subject; and, after mature Deliberation, you will let me know your Sentiments, so that I may make them known to your Father at Quebec.

I must first tell you, Brothers, and assure you, that although it is by the Orders of your Father that I am about to put the following Questions to you, you are not in the least to be alarmed at them; I have it in command to tell you that whatever Arrangement may be adopted in the further Issue of your Great Father the King's annual Bounty to his Indian Children, their Interests shall never be overlooked or sacrificed.

The first Question I have to propose to you, Brothers, is the following:—

*1st Question.*—Supposing for a Moment, Brothers, that your Father the Governor in Chief thought proper to offer you an Equivalent in Money in lieu of the Articles, or even of a Portion of the Articles, which you now receive as an annual Bounty to you from your Great Father the King, to which would you give the Preference? Would you prefer the Commutation Money, or would you rather wish that the present System of issuing your Great Father's annual Bounty to you be continued?

*Answer.*—Tekanasontie, Grand Chief, on the Part of the whole Council, as well as the Tribe in general, rose up and delivered himself as follows:

Brother, Tell our Father the Governor in Chief, that we his Indian Children of Caughanawaga bow before him, and render him our sincere Thanks for his great Condescension towards us, and that we shall ever be obligated to him for his great Kindness in leaving it to our Choice, whether in future we shall receive Money in lieu of the Whole or Part of the Articles of Presents that we are at present in the habit of receiving, or whether we prefer the present Mode of the Issue of our Great Father the King's annual Bounty to us.

Tell our Father, Brother, that we one and all (especially our Wives and Children) beg and pray of him to have the goodness not even to think of altering or changing the present Mode of distributing our Great Father's annual Bounty to us in the Articles of Clothing. Tell him that if the present System was changed, and that we received Money instead of the Articles we now receive, that by far the greater Part of his Red Children would shortly be reduced to the greatest Distress; for the greatest Part of the Money we might receive would be expended in Spirituous Liquors.

Tell him we have sad Examples before us. We were Eyewitnesses of one that took place last Tuesday at St. Regis, (that made us open our Eyes,) when we went to receive a certain Sum of Money due to us by the United States Government. The American Indians had upwards of 2,000 Dollars to receive. On that Day the Payment was made to us the Council-room was full of Tavern and Grog-shop Keepers, with their Account Books under their Arms, to receive our poor Brothers hard-earned Money for nothing but Rum, which they had advanced them on Credit. Upwards of 1,000 Dollars were paid to these Rum Sellers. Were we to receive Money instead of Blankets, &c. such would be the Case of many of us. Money we can do what we please with; but our Father's Blankets, Guns, &c. we have not the Permission to sell, nor will the Whites purchase them, for in so doing they are liable to a heavy Fine.



No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837

Enclosure No. 10.

Tell our Father that when the generality of Indians have Money *they must drink*; the Whites have brought us to *that Habit*. Even now we are starving in the Village; many of us gain a Dollar a Day by shooting down Rafts, but very few bring any Part of it to the Village; they return intoxicated without a Penny in their Pockets. We therefore pray and beseech of our Father to continue the present Way of giving us Blankets, Cloth, &c. as our annual Presents, otherwise most of us, our Wives and Children, would be naked. Our chief and only Dependence *for Clothing* is the Bounty of our Great Father the King.

*2d Question.*—I have now to ask you, Brothers, that whether you do in future receive Money for the Whole or Part of the Articles of Presents that you are in the habit of receiving, or whether the Issue of Presents is made to you in Goods as at present, would you consent that a Part of the Value of your Presents, or of the Commutation Money, as the Case may be, should be expended in erecting a School-house, furnishing Books of Instruction, and in the Payment of a School-master, for the Benefit of Education to your Children?

*Answer.*—Tell our Father that we are thankful for the great Interest he takes for the Welfare of our Children, that we are aware that our Children will reap great Benefit in receiving an Education; but at the same Time tell our Father that the Majority of his Indian Children are so miserably poor that were they to be deprived of any Part of the Presents (which their Great Father the King has been in the habit of making them for their past Services) they would suffer greatly, having no other Means whatever to depend upon for the clothing of themselves, Wives, and Children, but the annual Bounty of their Great Father the King.

Tell our Father also that whenever our Services were wanted in former Days, we were ready at the first Call, and did our Duty; and should it hereafter happen that our Father should be in want of us, we shall be ready at the first Signal to rally round him. We therefore beseech our Great Father, who has the Means, to have Pity on his poor Indian Children, and do unto them as he has done heretofore.

And, as in Duty bound, we will ever pray, &c.

Sault St. Louis, 6th August 1836.

I certify that the above Report of Council is true and correct, both as regarded the Questions put and explained to them in their own Language, as well as their Answers to the same.

(Signed) JAMES HUGHES,  
S. In. Dep<sup>t</sup>.

I certify the foregoing Report to be correct.

(Signed) D. C. NAPIER,  
S. I. A.

---

Enclosure 11. in No. 11.

Enclosure No. 11.

Sir,

Quebec, 22d August 1836.

In answer to the Civil Secretary's Letter of the 13th ultimo (transmitted), desiring to obtain Information for His Majesty's Government in England on Two Points connected with Indian Affairs, viz.,

First, the Practicability of effecting a Commutation of the Indian Presents into Money Payments;

Secondly, the Means of making a Provision of a permanent Nature for the Education of the Indian Tribes;—

I have consulted such Chiefs of the Tribes under my Superintendence as are not away hunting, with all the Precautions and Care stated in the Conclusion of the Civil Secretary's Letter. They have pronounced their greatest Aversion to any Change from the present System of Presents. They have stated that a Commutation of Articles of Presents in Money would be the Ruin of their young Men; that the Money would in a Day or Two be spent in Intemperance, and perhaps be the Cause of great Mischief. Further, when the Time for hunting would be at hand, they neither could procure for themselves Powder, Shot, or Ball, and even Clothes for the cold Weather.

On the Second Point, for making a Provision for the Education of Indians, the above also answers it; and further, it is impossible to gather or collect any Number of Indian Children among such as inhabit the Woods, who are not more than Eight or Ten Days in the same Place behind the Mountains, and never more than One or Two Families together. It is therefore only in Villages that Schools could be kept, and they are but few; only One under my Superintendence at Becancour and Ristigouche. The Algonquins at Three Rivers are in Wigwams, and seldom together, and the Lorette Hurons have a School paid by Government. Lastly, they never would willingly contribute in any way towards paying Part of the Expenses of a Schoolmaster and other Expenses attending a School.

I have, &c.

Lieutenant Colonel Napier,  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) L. J. DUCHESNAY,  
Sup<sup>t</sup>. Ind. Dep<sup>t</sup>, Q. D.

## Enclosure 12. in No. 11.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 12.

Sir,

Montreal, 20th August 1836.

In the course of the Month of July last I had the Honour of an Interview with His Excellency the Governor in Chief on Business concerning the Indian Department. In course of Conversation his Lordship was pleased to observe, that the Home Government had it in Contemplation to reduce the Expense of the Indian Department, and, if possible, to do away with it altogether. His Excellency condescended to ask my Opinion as to the best Mode of Proceeding to be adopted to obtain the projected Reduction, and requested of me to think seriously about it, and send in my Report on the Subject. From the Expressions contained in the Communication from the Civil Secretary of His Excellency the Governor in Chief, of the 13th ultimo, of which I had the Honour to receive a Copy for my Information and Guidance, it does not at all appear that His Majesty's Government intend to put an immediate Stop to the annual Presents that the Indians have been in the habit of receiving since and before the Conquest; but I feel confident that a partial Reduction in the present Manner that the Issues of His Majesty's annual Bounty are made to the Indians is absolutely necessary, and am persuaded can be done in such a Manner as not to give the least Alarm or Distrust to the Tribes in general.

To obtain the desired Object, a Change in the annual Issues and a great Alteration in the present Schedule are absolutely necessary.

I have the Honour to transmit herewith, for the Consideration of His Excellency the Governor in Chief, the enclosed Documents:—

1st. Amount and Value, in Sterling Money, of His Majesty's annual Bounty to the Indians in this District, as per approved Estimate for the Year 1836, according to approved Schedule of 24th February 1834.

2d. Amount and Value of Presents to the same Number of Indians, according to the Schedule of Presents for 1828 and 1829, or nearly so, having made some small Alterations for the better.

3d. I beg leave to propose that after the Issue of His Majesty's annual Bounty to the Indians for 1836 the future Issues be made according to the Scale or Schedule No. 2. Should this meet with the Approbation of His Excellency the Governor in Chief, it would be necessary, at the Distribution of the Presents for this Year, to apprize the whole of the Tribes of the intended Change in the future Issues.

4th. That the extra Presents as now distributed, according to Schedule of 24th February 1834, be continued; viz., the Amount of 9l. Sterling to every One hundred Men, in Guns, Kettles, &c.

5th. All Children born after this Date not to be included in the annual Return for Presents. All Heads of Families to be told, at the Issue of this Year, that all Children born from that Day are not to be entitled to Presents. Last Year, 1835, there were in the Four Indian Villages 142 Births and Sixty-seven Deaths, an Addition of Seventy-five to receive Presents this Year.

6th. Presents to be issued for the future to none but bonâ fide Indians, viz., to no Offsprings of White and Coloured Men per Indian Women. Some few pure Indians who are lawfully married to White Women, their Children, of course, by Law as well as by Nature, follow the Father, and are looked upon as Indians, and entitled to receive Presents.

7th. Several White Children, who are now Men, know no Father or Mother; were given to and adopted by Indians in their Infancy; speak no other Language but the Indian; these, in my Opinion, ought to be entitled to Presents. But the Indians should be told, that all such White Children as they may adopt for the future will not be entitled to Presents.

8th. Whatever Articles of Indian Presents should be remaining after the annual Issue is made at each Indian Village (caused by Mistakes made in the Returns by the Officer making them, Absentees, and Deaths,) should be brought back and placed in the Government Stores at Montreal, there to remain. Should such of the Indians as were absent at the annual Issue cast up, on receiving a certified Note of the acting Officer in Department of the Proportion of Articles of Presents due to him, he will receive the same; and whatever Articles should remain in Store of such as were brought back, to form Part of the ensuing Issue and Estimate.

9th. One or Two Interpreters in this District can, without any Detriment to the Department, be dispensed with. The Interpreter at Montreal speaks Two Indian Languages fluently, and even now is the one principally employed in all the Villages, except St. Regis, being the most able and active Person.

10th. Should it be the Pleasure of His Excellency the Governor in Chief to order that this proposed Change in the annual Issue of Presents to the Indians in this District (with such Alterations as his Lordship may be pleased to make) be carried into effect, it is my humble Opinion that the annual Savings will augment yearly, and leave a far greater Sum than will be adequate to make Provision of a permanent Nature for the Education of the Indian Tribes in this District.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) JAMES HUGHES,  
S. In. Dep<sup>t</sup>.

Lt. Col. Napier,  
Sec<sup>y</sup> In. Aff<sup>s</sup>, Quebec.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 13.

Enclosure 13. in No. 11.

Commissariat, Canada, Quebec,  
1st October 1836.

(No. 2764.)

Sir,

I have the Honour to lay before you, for the Information of the Right Honourable my Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, Copy of a Letter from Deputy Assistant Commissary General Fielde, announcing the Return of the Detachment sent to accompany the Party and protect the Stores despatched from Penetanguishine to the Great Manitoulin Island on the 1st of August ultimo, to be issued as Presents to visiting Indians.

My Lords will observe that about Two Thirds of these Stores have been brought back to Penetanguishine.

Having obtained Copies of the Proceedings of the Grand Council held there by His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor and the Chippewas, the Ottawas, and the Sawkee Tribes, I think it may not be uninteresting to my Lords to lay them before you for their Information.

Not having yet received any further Communication from His Excellency Sir Francis Head, who is still engaged in his Tour through the Upper Province, I am not exactly aware of his Views in these Documents, unless it should be a Preparation to give effect to the Suggestion which I submitted to his Consideration in my Letter of the 4th June ultimo, of making the great Manitoulin Island available as a Retirement to those Tribes now holding Waste Lands, which they do not cultivate, in the Midst of our Settlements, the Sale of which would create for them a permanent Annuity sufficient for their Expenses and gradual Development.

The Tribes occupying these Tracts of Forest, surrounded by European Settlers, are more exposed to imitate our Vices than our Civilization; but if they were separate from the White Population, with their own Schools and Missionaries to direct them, One Example of Indian Industry in their own Tribe would afford a Lesson more effectual than any which our Vicinity could offer. To those who cannot yet distinguish the Advantage which the Cultivation of the Land holds over the Pursuits of their Ancestors, the Manitoulin Island will offer a desirable Asylum, and the Sale of their own rich Tracts would secure to them an Independence, under the Management of the Lieutenant Governor, sufficient to supply all their Wants of Subsistence and Instruction.

Some Sort of Education must be the Basis of all Improvement. Even the Christian Religion presupposes a certain Advancement; it is a great Transition for the rude Indian of the Forest, who has no Habit of Restraint, and no Guide but his Passions and Necessities. There must be a natural Progress in their Amelioration, Step by Step following each other, and not a violent Change without Gradation. The Attempt to do too much disappoints itself.

A Spot like the Great Manitoulin seems to meet this View.

It may certainly be proper to extend such an Advantage to some of the visiting Indians as they become willing to be instructed; but, as a general Principle, a Term should be assigned to the Practice of enticing these poor Tribes from their distant hunting Grounds by Presents connected with no rational Plan for their Improvement. An annual Donation will never bribe an Indian into Christianity or Exertion, nor can we ground a Hope on it of reclaiming those who return immediately to their Woods, where they have neither Precept nor Example.

The best Result we can expect from it is to attach them to us by administering to their Habits and Propensities.

Nor is it prudent to fix on so remote a Spot for the sole Purpose of bringing down towards our Settlements these distant Tribes, and whilst we are endeavouring to discontinue the Expenditure, to add to it by attaching new Applicants to share in its Disbursement, doubling the Cost of every Article and Duty by the Distance of the Depôt.

I am sure that His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor will take a judicious View of all these Circumstances, and I wait the Event with this full Persuasion.

The Soil of the Manitoulin Island is excellent, and covered with fine Timber. Hudson's Sound, the proposed Port of the new Settlement, is a commodious Harbour, with no Obstruction at the Entrance, and good Anchorage at Four or Five Fathoms close to the Beach.

The Lieutenant Governor has directed that the Establishment should be for the present suspended, and the Lumber and Logs composing the few temporary Buildings were lodged in the largest, intended for a Store, measuring Forty Feet by Twenty, which was left standing.

A. Y. Spearman, Esq.  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) R. J. ROUTH,  
Commissary General.

## Enclosure 14. in No. 11.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Sir,

Castle St. Lewis, Quebec, 7th October 1836.

I am directed by the Governor-in-Chief to invite the Executive Council to consider a Despatch which has been addressed to him by His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State on the very interesting Question involved in the best Course to be pursued for improving the Condition of the Indian Tribes in this Province.

Enclosure No. 14.

His Excellency is very desirous to obtain from the Council their Opinion upon the Points on which His Majesty's Government is anxious to procure Information, and which their long Residence in the Province, and Experience in Matters relating to the different Classes of Persons residing within it, so well qualifies them to furnish; and it is his Request that they may embody their View of the Subject in the Form of a comprehensive Report. As he does not wish to limit them in this Reference to the Consideration of any particular Points, but rather to embrace the general Question of Indian Affairs, His Excellency further requests that this should occupy their early Attention, as it is of Moment that every Information which can be procured on this Subject should be sent to England in Time for the next Meeting of Parliament. The Commissary General, at the Request of His Excellency, has already submitted Two Reports on this Subject, which are enclosed, for the Information of the Council, as well as One from Mr. Hughes, the Superintendent of the Indian Department at Montreal.

The Secretary of the Indian Department was instructed to inquire, through the Chiefs of the Tribes, whether the Indians would freely consent and feel satisfied to receive in future Years an Equivalent in Money in lieu of the Articles, or a Portion of the Articles, annually given to them, should His Majesty's Government find that the Well-being of the Indians would be promoted by it; and also whether they would consent that a Part of the Commutation Money or Presents, as the Case might be, should be expended in furnishing Books and providing Masters for elementary Instruction for the Benefit of their Tribes.

To afford every Facility to the Council in this Matter, I have the Honour to forward, in addition to the above-mentioned Reports, Lord Glenelg's Despatch of the 14th January 1836, a Letter from myself to the Secretary of Indian Affairs, and the Letters and Reports furnished by the Indian Departments; a List of which is added.

No. 1.—Commissary General to Lord Gosford, dated 27th November 1835.

No. 2.—Lord Glenelg to Lord Gosford, dated 14th January 1836.—No. 39.

No. 3.—Commissary General to Lord Gosford, dated 28th April 1836.

No. 4.—From the Civil Secretary to the Secretary of the Indian Department, dated 13th July 1836.

No. 5.—From the Secretary of the Indian Department to the Civil Secretary, dated 12th August 1836.—With Enclosures from No. 1. to 4.

No. 6.—From the Superintendent of the Indian Department, Montreal, to the Secretary of the same, dated 20th August 1836.

No. 7.—From the Superintendent of the Quebec District to the Secretary of the Indian Department, dated 22d August 1836.

No. 8.—From the Superintendent of the Montreal District to the Secretary of Indian Affairs, dated 17th September 1836.—With an Enclosure.

No. 9.—Comparative Statement of the Expense of the Indian Department of Lower Canada for 1836 and 1837.

No. 10.—Return of the Services of the several Individuals borne on the Effective Establishment of the Indian Department of Lower Canada, computed to the 31st August 1836.

I have, &amp;c.

The Chairman of the  
Executive Council

(Signed) S. WALCOTT, Secretary.

## Fifteenth Enclosure in No. 11.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

RETURN of INDIANS under the PROTECTION of the Indian Department of LOWER CANADA,  
12th December 1836.

Enclosure No. 15.

No.	Post.	Tribes.	Men.	Women.	Children under 14 Years.	Total.
1	Sault St. Louis - -	Iroquois - - -	268	283	381	932
2	Saint Regis - -	Iroquois - - -	105	109	167	381
3	Saint Francis - -	Abenaquois - -	98	111	121	330
4	Lake of the Two Mountains - -	Algonquins - - -	87	94	117	298
		Nipissingues - -	79	95	90	264
		Iroquois - - -	86	101	113	300
5	Three Rivers - -	Algonquins - - -	22	28	21	71
6	River St. Maurice -	Têtes de Boule -	9	6	13	28
7	Becancour - -	Abenaquois - - -	35	44	40	119
8	Lorette - -	Hurons - - -	63	78	78	219
9	River Verte Settlement -	Amalicates - - -	35	33	37	* 105
10	Ristigouche and Gaspé -	Micmacs - - -	138	143	149	430
11	- - -	Wandering Amalicates, Micmacs, and others, without any fixed Residence	33	33	32	† 98
		Total -	1,058	1,158	1,359	3,575

\* Number stated in the Return of 1833 (the last received from the Superintendent); since that Year several Indians have left the Settlement who should now be classed as Wanderers.

† Number of Wanderers present at Point Levi in August 1836; to which might be added about 70 Amalicates, who are supposed to have abandoned the Settlement at the River Verte.

No. 1.—*Iroquois of the Sault St. Louis.*

A Number of the able-bodied Indians of this Post are employed as Pilots for Rafts and Bateaux during the Season of Navigation; but it is stated by the Chiefs, that in most Instances the Money which their young Men acquire in this Way is spent in Liquor before they return to their Village. There are some active Hunters in this Tribe, who subsist in part by the Chace during the Winter Months.

The Cultivation of the Land is left principally to old Men and the Women: the latter also employ themselves occasionally in making up Moccasins, Snow Shoes, and Baskets for Sale; but the principal Support of these and all other Indians in Lower Canada is derived from fishing and hunting.

One Man, Three Women, and Two Children at this Village (of the Families of Indians wounded in Action during the late War,) receive gratuitous Rations from Government.

The Seigniorship of Sault St. Louis was granted to the Jesuits in the Year 1680, "pour contribuer à la Conversion, Instruction, et Subsistance des Iroquois." This Concession was made by Two separate Grants. The First, from Louis the Fourteenth, dated 29th May 1680, confined to a Front of Two Leagues; the Second, from the Comte de Frontenac, dated 31st October 1680, being an Addition to that Front of One League and a Half, or thereabouts, by a Depth of two Leagues.

The following conditional Clause is extracted from the Titles:—"à la charge que la dite terre nommée le Sault, appartiendra toute défrichée à sa Majesté lors que les dits Iroquois l'abandonneront."

The Seigniorship continued under the Superintendance and Management of the Jesuit Priests, until the 15th April 1762, when it was entirely and exclusively vested in the Iroquois, under the Supervision of the Indian Department, by the Ordonnance of that Date of Major General the Honourable Thomas Gage, Governor of Montreal.

The Land is of an indifferent Quality along the Front of this extensive Tract; in the rear Concessions, and those on the River La Fortue, it is better adapted for Agricultural Purposes.

The

The Revenue of the Iroquois Indians of the Sault St. Louis, arising from Rents, Lods et Ventas, and the Value of the Wheat received as Toll at their Mill during the Five Years ended in 1834, had averaged 205*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.* Currency per Annum; a great Portion of this Income was expended in the Repairs of the Mill, the Salary of the Miller, and the Support of the Church at Caughanawaga. The Chiefs of this Tribe receive an Annuity from the State of New York of 62*l.* 10*s.* Currency, for Lands sold to the People of that State under a Treaty executed in the City of New York on the 31st of May 1796.

The Terms and Conditions of the new Titles or Declarations under the Letters Patent de Terrier, of 19th December 1827, are such as are usual, and have been stipulated in the Grants made in the Seigniories heretofore belonging to the late Order of Jesuits in this Province.

The Seigniority of the Sault St. Louis is at present under the immediate Management of an Agent duly authorized. He is required to render an attested Account of the Transactions of his Agency to the 31st of October in each Year, and to explain to the Iroquois Chiefs in full Council (in the Presence of the Missionary and the Superintendent of Indians in the District) the Particulars of the several Charges and Credits therein; and, finally, to transmit the Account and Vouchers to the Secretary of Indian Affairs, for the Information of the Commander of the Forces or Governor-in-Chief.

The Iroquois have 2,230 Acres of Land under Cultivation in their Seigniority, after the Indian Manner. Their Crops, in the Year 1835, amounted to 64 Bushels of Wheat, 312 Bushels of Oats, 3,391 Bushels of Indian Corn, 318 Bushels of Peas and Beans, 2,776 Bushels of Potatoes, being the Joint Stock of the Tribe, consisting of 932 Souls.

There are not any amongst these Indians who derive the whole of their Support from Agriculture, but they are all in part subsisted from this Source.

### No. 2.—*Iroquois of St. Regis.*

Several of the young Men of this Post obtain Employment during the Summer Season as Raftsmen and Boatmen, like their Brethren of the Sault St. Louis, and many of them follow the Chase for a great Part of the Winter. The aged and least active Men, and the Women, attend to the Cultivation of the reserved Land in the Possession of the Tribe; and by the Success of the Fishermen a considerable Part of their Support is obtained in the Spring and Summer. One Man and Two Women of this Village are allowed permanent Rations of Provisions from the Public Stores.

The Tract of Land occupied by the British Indians of St. Regis in Lower Canada is of a triangular Form, extending from the Peninsula of St. Regis (on which the Village stands) about Twelve Miles along the Borders of the River St. Lawrence and Lake St. Francis, by which it is bounded to the North, and to the South by the Division Line between the Province and the State of New York for a Distance of nearly Fourteen Miles, and on the East by the Township of Godmanchester, containing about Twenty-one thousand Acres.

These Indians are also the Proprietors of Nine Islands in the River of St. Lawrence, and of a Reservation of Land in the Eastern District of Upper Canada, lying between the Counties of Stormont and Glengarry, amounting together to Twenty-eight thousand two hundred and fifty Acres, or thereabouts.

The Lands above mentioned form but a small Portion of the Hunting Grounds of the once powerful Iroquois Nation, and are supposed to have been occupied by this Tribe since the first Settlement of Canada. Their Title originally was a mere Occupancy for the purpose of hunting; but it was recognized and acknowledged by the Government of France before the Conquest, and subsequently secured to them by that of England, by the Fortieth Article of the Capitulation signed at Montreal on the 8th September 1760, and by the Royal Proclamation dated at St. James', the 7th October 1763.

In process of Time (about the Year 1796) the Vicinity of the new Settlements rendered the Tract in Lower Canada useless as a Hunting Ground, and the Iroquois Indians, in order to turn it to Advantage, leased it out in small Farms to actual Settlers for an annual Rent, and since the Year 1822 the Leases so granted have been ratified and confirmed by the Commander of the Forces or the Governor-in-Chief.

The Reserve in Lower Canada, though rather low and swampy in some places, is a fine agricultural Tract throughout. The Land in Upper Canada is of a good Quality, and a large Portion of it is under Cultivation.

The Amount of the Income of the St. Regis Indians, during the Five Years ended in 1835, shows an Average of 351*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* Currency per Annum. About One Fourth of this Revenue is expended upon the Church and other public Expenses of the Tribe, and the Balance or net Proceeds is distributed equally amongst the Indians at the Close of each Year.

The Lands in Lower Canada, excepting about 3,000 Acres reserved by the Tribe, are granted on Leases for Periods of from Thirty to Ninety-nine Years, approved heretofore by the Commander of the Forces, but at present by the Governor in Chief. Enclosure A. is the Copy of a Lease approved by Lieutenant General Sir James Kempt as Commander of the Forces in the Year 1830.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg.  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 15.

The Reservation in Upper Canada is nearly all granted by the Chiefs upon Leases for 999 Years; but, from the Difficulty experienced in the Collection of the Rents, they have solicited the Protection of the Government of Upper Canada, and an Arrangement (recommended by the Executive Council at Toronto) is in progress, by which the Indians are to surrender the whole of this Reserve for a perpetual Annuity of 200*L*. Halifax Currency.

The St. Regis Property is under the Management of Mr. Chesley, the Agent appointed by the Earl of Dalhousie, and a Committee of Twelve Chiefs and Warriors named by the Tribe. The Accounts of this Agency are made up to the 31st of October in each Year and transmitted to the Secretary for Indian Affairs, for the Information of the Governor-in-Chief.

The Indians of St. Regis have about 361 Acres of Land under Cultivation, but with very indifferent Success. Their Knowledge of farming is exceedingly limited, and they do not appear to have profited as yet by the improved System of Agriculture followed by their own Tenants, many of whom are experienced Farmers from Scotland.

During the last Two Years these Indians have suffered much from the partial Failure of their Crops. The Agent states that he knows of no Individual in the Tribe who is supported wholly from this Source.

### No. 3. *Abenaquois of St. Francis.*

Between Forty and Fifty of these Indians are actively engaged as Hunters during the Winter Season, and are supported principally from the Profits of the Chase. Five or Six Families of the Hunters reside occasionally upon Land granted to them in the Township of Durham, and there are Fourteen Families who have leased separate Lots from the Chiefs at St. Francis, and who pay the same Rents as the Canadian Tenants; these latter subsist wholly by Agriculture, and do not cultivate any Land in common with the other Members of the Tribe.

The Women are much engaged in the Manufacture of Bark Work and Fancy Indian Ornaments. The Families of wounded Indians at this Post in the Receipt of free Rations consist of Two Men, Five Women, and Eight Children.

The Lands belonging to this Tribe are located within the Seigniories of St. Francis and Pierreville. The Extent of Territory originally granted to the Abenaquois in the Seigniory of St. Francis comprehends Half a League in Depth ascending the River by a League in Breadth, and in Pierreville Half a League and Five Acres in Depth (adjoining the above) by a League and a Half in Breadth, the River St. Francis passing nearly through the Centre of the Grant; and they have likewise acquired in the Seigniory of St. Francis about a Mile more in front, on the North-east Side of the River only, and situated below the above mentioned by the Dupu that may be found between that and the adjoining Seigniory of Lussaudiere.

They also possess Fourteen Islands in that Part of the River which passes through their Property; one of which contains probably One hundred Acres, and produces a Quantity of Hay; the others are small, and average from One to Ten Acres.

The Grant for St. Francis is described as a Title of Concession, dated 23d August 1700, from Dame Marguerite Hutel, Widow of the Sieur Jean Crevier, Seigneur of St. Francis, to the Abenaquois Indians, represented by the Rev. Jacques Bigot, their Missionary; and that for Pierreville is an *Acte* passed at Three Rivers on the 10th of May 1701 by Sieur Antoine Plagniol and Charlotte Giguere his Wife to the said Indians so represented.

In those Grants the Seigniors have reserved the Right of reuniting to either Seigniory Lands abandoned by the Indians, and of dispossessing the Abenaquois as soon as the Religious Mission should cease to reside upon the conceded Land. The Land in both Concessions is of a very inferior Quality, being for the most Part a dry sandy Soil without any Admixture of Clay.

In the Year 1805 a Number of Lots in the Township of Durham, amounting in all to 8,900 Acres, were granted in free and common Soccage to Seventeen Heads of Families of the Abenaquois Tribe of St. Francis, for their own private Use and Benefit and that of their Heirs and Successors for ever, subject to the following Condition: "That the said Lots of Land so granted, nor any nor either of them, nor any Part thereof, shall in anywise be capable of being alienated, *leased*, transferred, conveyed, or otherwise disposed of by our said Grantees, or any or either of them, to any Person or Persons in any Manner or Way whatsoever."

It does not appear, however, that the original Grantees or their Heirs were made acquainted with the Terms of this Grant, as they have leased several of their Lots for Ninety-nine Years to discharged Soldiers and other Settlers from the Neighbourhood of Drummondville. In the Year 1829 these Tenants addressed a Petition to Sir James Kempt, praying to be allowed to purchase the Lots held by Lease from the Indians, or to hold them at a Quit Rent from the Crown, and that Hunting Grounds might be assigned to the Abenaquois somewhere else. This Petition is, I believe, under the Consideration of the Attorney General, to whom it was referred by Directions of the late Governor-in-Chief.

The Amount of the Income received by the Chiefs of St. Francis from the Year 1831 to 1835 inclusive shows an Average of 61*L*. 8*s*. Currency per Annum. For some Years  
past

past this small Revenue has been expended principally in paying off Debts contracted on account of the building of the new Church at that Village, and other incidental Expenses of a public Nature usually charged against the Funds of the Tribe.

The Management of the St. Francis Property is confided to an Agent selected by the Chiefs, and approved by the Officer at the Head of the Indian Department.

The Chiefs grant the same Titles to their Tenants as other Seigniors in Lower Canada.

The Abenquois of St. Francis have about 250 Acres of Land under Cultivation in common; but I have Reason to believe, that with the Exception of the Fourteen Families above mentioned, none of them subsist wholly by Farming.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
15th July 1837.  
Enclosure No. 15.

#### No. 4. *Iroquois, Algonquins, and Nipissingues, at the Lake of the Two Mountains.*

The Tribes at this Post do not possess any Land from which a Revenue is derived, and have heretofore depended upon their hunting for the principal Part of their Support. Their Situation as Hunters is however becoming truly alarming, by the rapid Settlement of their Hunting Grounds (which had been secured to them by His Majesty's Proclamation of 1763) on the Banks of the Ottawa, and by the indiscriminate Destruction by the Settlers of the Beaver and other Animals, from which the most valuable Furs are obtained.

A few of the Iroquois find Employment during the Summer as Pilots and Raftsmen to the Rafts which are brought down the Ottawa River to Montreal.

The Women and aged Men reside principally at the Village, in the Vicinity of which they cultivate small Patches of Land by Permission of the Priests of St. Sulpice, who are the Proprietors of the Seigniorship of Two Mountains. The Quantity of Land occupied by these Tribes is stated as follows:—

Iroquois, - about 150 Acres.  
Algonquins — 60 Do.  
Nipissingues, — 50 Do.

It is a mere Sand Hill throughout, and the Produce of it bears no Proportion to the Extent occupied.

By the partial Failure of their Crops of 1835, and their ill Success in the Chace during the Winter of that Year, the Indians of the Lake were reduced to a State of absolute Want; and it is supposed that many of them would have perished but for the Supply of Pork and Flour issued to them by Order of His Excellency the Earl of Gosford in the Month of July last.

Two Men, Five Women, and Three Children of the above-mentioned Tribes receive gratuitous Rations of Provisions.

The Indians of this Post, as well as their Brethren of St. Regis, the Sault St. Louis, and St. Francis were much employed in the Field during the late War, and behaved well before the Enemy.

#### No. 5. *Algonquins of Three Rivers.*

These Indians, with the Exception of Two Families, do not possess any Landed Property whatever, but subsist wholly by hunting and fishing. The Women are much engaged in the Manufacture of embroidered Mitts and Mocassins, and other fancy Articles, for which they find a ready Sale at Three Rivers.

The Two Families alluded to hold a Lot of Land each in the Parish of Batiscan, and it is stated that they have about Forty-six Acres under Cultivation.

#### No. 6. *Têtes de Boulés of the River St. Maurice.*

These are wandering Indians, who live wholly by fishing and hunting, and not by Agriculture. They are the least civilized of any Tribe in the Province; have no fixed Residence, and never quit their Grounds until about the Period at which they have been accustomed to receive their Great Father's annual Bounty.

#### No. 7. *Albenquois of Becancour.*

There are a few active Hunters at this Village, but the Majority of the Tribe support themselves by fishing, and by the Produce of the small Tract of Land in their Possession; the Women make Baskets and other Trifles for Sale. These Indians are extremely poor, and depend altogether upon their Presents for the Clothing of their Families.

The Albenquois Indians of Becancour were at one Time Proprietors of a Portion of a the Seigniorship of that Name, which was granted to them by Messire Pierre Robineau Chevalier, Seigneur de Portneuf, &c., by *Acte* passed before Daniel Normandin, Notaire, at the Missionaries House in the said Seigniorship, on the 30th of April 1708; but by an *Acte* passed in the Year 1760 these Indians, in consideration of a certain Sum of Money paid to them by Monsieur de Montesson, did cede and abandon to him the whole of the Territory granted to them in the Year 1708, with the Exception only of that Part actually occupied by them.



No 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg.  
13th July 1837.

They have at present about Fifty Acres under Cultivation, including some small Islands in the River Becancour near their Village, which in the Year 1835 produced Forty-three Bushels of Wheat, 161 Bushels of Indian Corn, and 353 Bushels of Potatoes.

The Indian Land at Becancour is reported to be of good Quality.

Enclosure No. 15.

No. 8.—*Hurons of Lorette.*

The Indians of this Village derive many Advantages from their Proximity to Quebec, where they find a ready Sale for the various Articles manufactured by their Women, and for the Game and Fish taken by their young Men, several of whom are very expert Hunters. The Land in the Possession of the Hurons besides their Village is very trifling, being at present only Forty Square Acres in the Seigniorship of St. Gabriel, a Gift from the Jesuits, and a Field of about Thirty Acres, which they cultivate in common. Their Crops in the Year 1835 amounted to 15 Bushels of Wheat, 250 Bushels of Oats, 650 Bushels of Potatoes, and 6½ Bushels of Beans. But the Superintendent states, that none of them derive the whole of their Support from Agriculture.

No. 9.—*Amalicate Indians at the Settlement on the River Verte.*

Colonel Duchesnay, the Superintendent of Indians in the District of Quebec, having made a separate Report in relation to this Settlement, I deem it proper to submit it herewith in original, in answer to the Seventh Set of Queries.

No. 10.—*Micmac Indians of Ristigouche and New Richmond.*

I understand, from Mr. Juchereau Duchesnay, that a large Tract of Land was allotted to these Indians by the Judgment or Report of certain Commissioners appointed under an Act of the Legislature to adjust all Claims to Lands in the District of Gaspé; and that such Report has been deposited in the Council Office.

The Micmac Indians have not received any Presents or other Assistance from Government since Lord Aylmer's Visit to the District of Gaspé in the Year 1831; and from their very remote Situation it has not been practicable to ascertain, with any Degree of Accuracy, the Value and Extent of their Improvement, or whether they derive their Support in whole or in part from Agriculture.

No. 11.—*Wandering Indians of the Amalicate, Micmac, and other Tribes.*

These unfortunate Indians, who are for the most part in a State of complete Destitution, subsist exclusively by fishing and hunting, and by the Produce of sundry Articles made by their Women. They have diminished in Numbers more than One Half since the Year 1832.

The Estimation in which the Presents are still held by the Indians generally may be appreciated from the Fact, that many of the Micmac Tribe annually travel from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick to claim those Presents at Québec. The Blankets are indeed essential to their Existence; they form their Clothing by Day and their Covering by Night, and are the only Articles of any Value at present issued to them.

*Unsettled Indians of Lower Canada.*

The Number of unsettled Indians receiving Presents may be estimated as follows:—

Algonquins of Three Rivers	-	-	-	-	-	60
Têtes de Boules of the River St. Maurice	-	-	-	-	-	28
Amalicates, who have abandoned the Settlement of the River Verte, supposed to amount to	-	-	-	-	-	70
Wandering Micmacs, Amalicates, and others, having no fixed Residence, about	-	-	-	-	-	98
The Algonquin, Nipissingue, and Iroquois Tribes of the Lake of the Two Mountains are employed principally in hunting and fishing, and lead a wandering Life for nearly Nine Months in the Year. They have no Landed Property of their own, and may be classed as unsettled Indians	-	-	-	-	-	862
						<hr/>
						Total - 1,118
						<hr/>

MEM.—I am of opinion that with proper Assistance many of the Indians above mentioned might be induced to settle upon Land.

*Education of the Indians.*

It does not appear that any thing had been done towards educating the Indians of Lower Canada previously to the Year 1826, with the Exception of the School established at Lorette by the Jesuits and continued under the Indian Department to the present Time.

In the course of that Year (1826) a School was opened in the Village of Caughanawaga by the "Montreal Branch of the Society for promoting Education and Industry in Canada," with the Sanction of Lord Dalhousie, which for a short Time promised the most satisfactory Result; but through the Objections raised by the Roman Catholic Missionary, the Rev. Joseph Marcoux, to the Introduction of the English Language amongst the Indians, the Children were gradually withdrawn from the School. The Society having appointed a Deputation of its Members to proceed to that Village, for the Purpose of investigating, and, if possible, of finding out the Source and Cause of so unexpected an Occurrence, I am enabled to submit a Copy of the Report of Mr. Justice Pyke (Enclosure B.), the principal Member of the Deputation in question, which explains very distinctly the Nature and Extent of the Opposition of the Missionary to the benevolent Designs of the Society.

In the Year 1829 Sir James Kempt authorized the necessary Expense for the Education of Six Indian Boys, by way of Experiment, at the English School under the Direction of Mr. Charles Forest at Chateaugay, which in the Year 1834 had so far succeeded as to induce Lord Aylmer to increase the Number of Boys to Twelve. They are instructed, upon the Lancasterian System, in English Reading, Writing, Arithmetic, Grammar, and Geography; and the Expense incurred for the Board and Tuition of each Boy does not exceed 20*l.* Sterling per Annum. Two of these Youths have been dismissed by Mr. Forest as being perfectly competent to take charge of Schools; and it appears by the last quarterly Report of that Gentleman, a Copy of which (Enclosure C.) is herewith submitted, that there are at present Ten Boys under his Superintendence.

In the Month of August 1835 the late Commander of the Forces appointed English Teachers of the Roman Catholic Persuasion to conduct the Indian Schools established by his Lordship at Caughanawaga and St. Francis, but it would appear that the Objection to the Language continues to prevail with equal Force at both Places, as there are only Fourteen Children on the School Return at the former and Two at the latter Village.

At the Period last mentioned his Lordship was also pleased to appoint a Mr. Eleazar Williams (the Son of an Iroquois Indian, who had received his Education in the United States, and was strongly recommended by Major Plenderleath Christie of Montreal, and the Reverend George Archbold of Cornwall,) to be Schoolmaster in the Indian Department at St. Regis; but after an ineffectual Attempt to check the secret Influence of certain Persons opposed to his Religious Principles, at that Post, he was induced to resign the Appointment for the Reasons stated in the Enclosure marked D. transmitted with this Report.

The Reverend F. X. Marcoux, the Missionary at St. Regis, is, I understand, a Nephew of the Missionary of that Name alluded to in Judge Pyke's Report above mentioned.

At the Suggestion of Lord Aylmer, the Gentlemen of the Montreal Seminary opened an English School for the Indian Children at the Lake of the Two Mountains in the Month of June 1835, which for a short Time was attended by nearly Eighty Boys; but I regret to observe, by the Answer received from the Superintendent at Montreal (Enclosure E.) in relation to this School, that the Establishment is now entirely "broken up."

The Schoolmaster selected by the Priests was a young *Irish* Student in Divinity from the College at Montreal, wholly unacquainted with the prevailing System of Instruction in elementary English Schools.

The School at Lorette, already alluded to, is irregularly attended by from Twenty to Forty Children, who are taught to read and write in French, but their Progress is by no Means satisfactory. The Schoolmaster is a Huron Indian of good Character, but little calculated for his Situation; and from the Inadequacy of the Salary allowed by the Indian Department it is very doubtful whether any Person of competent Abilities would accept of the Appointment.

In the Year 1826 an English School was established at Lorette by the Quebec Branch of "the Society for promoting Education and Industry in Canada," which like that of Caughanawaga failed through the Opposition of the resident Missionary (the Reverend Mr. Cooke), although several of the Chiefs were favourable to the Institution.

All which is most respectfully submitted.

(Signed) D. C. NAPIER, S. I. A.

(A.)

This Indenture, made and concluded at St. Regis in Lower Canada, this Fifteenth Day of February 1830, by and between Soisen Teosarguantee, Saro Orewagathe, Wishi Tegarahontie, Sake Tearatie, Roren Owentiatikka, Sose Teoragaren, Roi Tearogononthi, and Attonioa Oquirarongo, being the Majority of the loyal British Chiefs of the Tribe of St. Regis Indians, of the one Part, and Hypolite Emlot dit Perukier of the Parish of St. Regis, Yeoman, of the other Part, witnesseth, that the said Chiefs of St. Regis, for and in consideration of the Sum of Three Pounds Five Shillings of lawful Money of Lower Canada, paid into the Hands of the said Chiefs on behalf of Kenowioqua, the Receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, as well for and in consideration of the Rents and

(0.4.)

G 4

Cove-

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.  
Enclosure No. 15.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 15.

Covenants herein-after reserved and contained, to be fixed and performed by the said Hypolite Emlot dit Perukier, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, have granted, bargained, and to farm let, and by these Presents do grant, bargain, and to farm let, unto the said Hypolite Emlot dit Perukier, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, all and singular that certain Piece, Parcel, or Tract of Land and Tenement situate, lying, and being in the Indian Reservation in the Township of Dundee and in the Province of Lower Canada, being composed of Part of Lots Number Eight, Nine, Ten, and Eleven on the broken Front of said Indian Reservation in Dundee aforesaid, and being butted and bounded and otherwise known and described as follows, (that is to say,) commencing at or near the Head of Sherwood's Creek on the Side Line which divides Lots Number Eleven and Twelve, and One Arpent North of the Head Line between the broken Front and first Concession at a Post demarking the North-west Boundary of a Lot set apart for Major John Davidson, thence following the East Side of said Sherwood's Creek to its Confluence with the Lake St. Francis, thence following the South Shore of the said Lake St. Francis down or Eastward to the Division Line between Lots Seven and Eight, thence following said Division Line South  $38^{\circ}$  East to the Head Line between the broken Front and first Concession, and thence following said Head Line West  $38^{\circ}$  South, across Lots Nos. Eight, Nine, Ten, and Part of Eleven, to a Post demarking the South-east Boundary of the afore-mentioned Lot set apart for Major John Davidson, thence North  $38^{\circ}$  West One Arpent to a Post, and thence West again  $38^{\circ}$  South One Arpent, more or less, to the Place of beginning, containing about One hundred Arpents, more or less, with their and every of their Appurtenances, together with all Ways, Passages, Waters, Water-courses, Lights, Easements, Privileges, and Appurtenances whatsoever to the said Premises belonging or in anywise appertaining; *to have and to hold* the said Land and Premises, and all and singular other the Premises herein-before mentioned or intended to be hereby granted, with their and every of their Appurtenances, unto the said Hypolite Emlot dit Perukier, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, from the Day and the Date herein-before written unto the full End and Term of Thirty Years from thence next ensuing and fully to be completed and ended; yielding and paying therefor yearly and each and every Year during the said Term of Thirty Years unto the said Chiefs of St. Regis, their Heirs and Assigns, or to their lawful Agent or Attorney, on the First Day of January, the Sum of One Pound Five Shillings of lawful Money of Lower Canada: And the said Hypolite Emlot dit Perukier, for himself and his Heirs, Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, doth covenant, promise, and agree to and with the said Chiefs of St. Regis, their Heirs and Assigns, in Manner and Form following; that is to say, that he the said Hypolite Emlot dit Perukier, his Heirs and Successors, shall and will, from Time to Time and at all Times hereafter during the Continuance of this Indenture, well and truly pay or cause to be paid unto the said Chiefs of St. Regis, their Heirs and Assigns, or to their lawful Agent or Attorney, the said yearly Rent of One Pound Five Shillings at the Day and Time herein-before mentioned or appointed for the Payment thereof: Provided always, that if it shall happen that the said yearly Rent of One Pound Five Shillings shall be behind or unpaid in part or in all by the Space of One Month next over or after any of the said Days of Payment thereof before mentioned (being first lawfully demanded), it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Chiefs of St. Regis, their Heirs, Administrators, and Assigns, by their or any or either of their lawful Agent or Attorney, into the said demised Premises, with the Appurtenances, and into every Part thereof, in the Name of the whole, wholly to re-enter, retain, repossess, and enjoy, and the same to have again as in their former Estate, and the said Hypolite Emlot dit Perukier, his Heirs, Successors, and Administrators and Assigns, and all others the Occupiers and Possessors of the said demised Premises or any Part thereof, thereout and from thence to expel, put out, and amove; this Indenture, or any thing herein contained, to the contrary thereof notwithstanding: And the said Chiefs of St. Regis, for themselves, their Heirs, Successors, Administrators, and Assigns, and for every of them, do covenant, promise, and agree to and with the said Hypolite Emlot dit Perukier, his Heirs and Successors, in Manner and Form following; that is to say, him the said Hypolite Emlot dit Perukier, his Heirs and Successors, paying the said yearly Rent of One Pound Five Shillings of lawful Money of Lower Canada in Manner and Form aforesaid, and also performing, fulfilling, and keeping all and singular the Articles, Clauses, Conditions, Provisions, and Agreements herein contained, which on his or their Part are or ought to be observed, performed, fulfilled, and kept, according to the true Intent and Meaning of these Presents, shall and may lawfully, peaceably, and quietly enter into, have, hold, use, occupy, possess, and enjoy the said Land and Premises, and all and singular other the said hereby demised Premises, with its Appurtenances, for and during the said Term of Thirty Years hereby granted, without any lawful Let, Suit, Trouble, Denial, Eviction, Molestation, or Hindrance of or by the said Chiefs of St. Regis, their Heirs and Successors, or of or by any Person or Persons whatsoever claiming or to claim by, from, or under them or any or either of them, or through their or any or either of their Acts, Means, Consent, Neglect, Default, or Procurement.

Reserving, notwithstanding any thing contained in this Indenture to the contrary thereof, for the proper Use, Benefit, and Behoof of our Sovereign Lord the King and his Heirs and Successors, all Millseats, and all Mines of Gold, Silver, Copper, Tin, Lead, Iron, and Coal, that now is or that may be hereafter discovered on said Premises; and  
reserving

reserving also the Assent of Government to this Lease, to be signified by the Sign Manual of the Commander of the Forces in Lower Canada, without which this Lease cannot be final.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 15.

In testimony whereof, &c.,

Signed, sealed, and delivered in  
Presence of

Louis Dufresn.  
Jacob Waid.

(Signed) Soisen Teosarguantee,

Saro Orewagathe,  
Wishi Tegarahontie,  
Sake Tearatie,  
Roren Owentiatikka,  
Sose Teoragaren,  
Roi Tearogononhi,  
Attonioa Oquirarongo,

Chiefs.

Approved.  
(Signed)

James Kempt,  
Com<sup>r</sup> of Forces.

H. Emlot <sup>his</sup> dit Perukier.  
Mark.

Report on the Seventh Query contained in the Circular of the 19th Nov. instant, 1836.

7th. " Amalците Indians; how many were settled on Land; what Aid was given to them; how long did they remain; what Improvements did they make, and what has become of those Improvements?"

About Thirty Families began Settlements on a Branch of the River Verte in 1829. They were assisted by Government for Two Years in Seed and some Provisions during the sowing Time.

The first Year they cleared about Seventy Acres of Land, and sowed Part of the Seed they received on their Clearance, and Part on Ground belonging to Canadian Settlers, as they feared the Fire might destroy their Crop on their own Clearance, it being surrounded by the Woods.

The Return was good and satisfactory. Some Families still live and cultivate the Land.

The Extent of their Improvements I cannot state any further than the first Year (1829), as that Settlement was not visited by me since, having received no Order to that Effect.

The Amount of Expenses incurred by Government was as follows:—

Survey of the Land	- - - - -	£44	7	7½
Seed furnished 1829	- - - - -	-	13	19 0
Travelling Expenses to Superintendent to the Settlement	-	11	3	9½
Seed furnished 1830, and Implements of Agriculture	-	31	10	3
Ditto and Provisions, &c.	- - - - -	37	15	3
		<hr/>		
		£138	15	11
		<hr/>		

They hold 3,000 Acres laid out in 100 Acre Lots, giving each Family One Lot.

Their Title to the same is an Order in Council dated 28th May 1827, during His Excellency Lord Dalhousie's Administration.

As to the present existing Improvements or Number of Families residing on this Tract of Land, it is out of my Power to report upon, for, as I mentioned before, I have not visited the Settlement since 1829.

The whole most respectfully submitted for His Excellency the Governor in Chief's Information.

(Signed) L. J. DUCHESNAY,

Sup. Ind. Department, Q D.

To Lieut. Col. Napier,  
Agent and Secretary, Indian Affairs,  
&c. &c. &c.

(B.)

Report of the Honourable Mr. Justice Pyke and J. M. Mondelet, Esquire, the Deputation appointed by the Committee of the Auxiliary Society for promoting Education and Industry in Canada to proceed to Caughanawaga.

Information having been received that some Fears had been excited in the Village of Caughanawaga, in respect to the School there lately established, which had had the Effect

No. 11.  
 Earl of Gosford  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 13th July 1837.  
 Enclosure No. 15.

to induce the Parents to withdraw therefrom a large Proportion of the Pupils, we the undersigned recently accompanied the Reverend Mr. Osgood to that Village, for the Purpose of investigating and if possible of finding out the Source and Cause of a Change so sudden and unexpected, and which seemed to threaten a total Failure in the benevolent Designs of the Society to promote the Happiness and Welfare of so considerable a Number of their destitute and uninstructed Fellow Creatures; and it occurring to the Reverend Gentleman as probable, that without the Interference of the resident Missionary and of the Chiefs of the Village such an Event could not likely have been brought about, we, therefore (without attending to the many Rumours and unpleasant Reports which without Number were in circulation) thought it most advisable to request an Audience of the Reverend Mr. Marcoux the Missionary, and of the Chiefs of the Village, which we accordingly obtained.

To the Missionary we had first an Opportunity of stating some of the Reports as to his individual Interference, particularly of his having said that those who attended or supported the School he would exclude from a Participation in the Holy Sacraments of the Church. This he positively denied; but he at the same Time unreservedly expressed his Disapprobation of the Means now used to instruct the Children of his Mission, and declared that he would not countenance or support the School, as he conceived it was calculated and intended to weaken the Catholic Principles of those Children, and withdraw them from his Church.

He was then fully informed of the real Views and Motives of the Society, whereof he appeared heretofore to have entertained very imperfect and erroneous Ideas, and after every Explanation given, was asked if he would consent to become the Superintendent or Visitor of the School, which he however declined, unless so directed and authorized by his Ecclesiastical Superiors.

This we conceived was sufficient to account for what had occurred in the Diminution of the Number of Pupils. We nevertheless then proceeded to the Place where the Chiefs to the Number of Thirteen had assembled, and through an Interpreter several Questions were proposed to them; they were particularly asked whether they had found or had Reason to suspect that any Conduct had been observed by the now Teacher, Mr. Forest, to induce them to withdraw their Confidence, or whether he had in any Manner and on any Occasion interfered with the Religion or religious Duties of his Pupils.

To which they gave a very prompt and general negative Answer; and the Missionary present added that he had never heard the smallest Observation against the Character or Conduct of Mr. Forest.

This Answer and such Testimony fully satisfied us that the Confidence of the Society had not been misplaced in the Selection of a Teacher, and that he was to the full Extent worthy of the Trust reposed in him.

From the Answers of the Chiefs to other Questions, we were given to understand, that when they consented to the Establishment of a School in the Village they had understood it was by an Order from His Majesty or His Representative, but they had since learned that this was not the Case; and from the whole it was evident that they had imbibed the Sentiments of the Missionary, and were guided by his Opinion; and they finally declared that they were obliged and thankful for the Bounty of the Society and its Supporters, but that they could not accept thereof unless the School was conducted by a French and Catholic Teacher.

After such an express Declaration, so perfectly in unison with the Sentiments of the Missionary, we did not think it prudent or necessary to make further Inquiry.

We would however respectfully recommend that an early and direct written Application should be made to the Catholic Bishop in this District, to solicit his Support and Sanction for the School as now conducted, or to obtain from him the true Motives which might influence him to withhold such Support, that if possible Means may be adopted to obviate any existing Difficulty to the Attainment of the benevolent Objects of the Society. And in the meantime we would with much Deference submit whether it will not be desirable and expedient that the School, though now thinly attended, be kept up, that at least the Society may not have to reproach itself of a Want either of Exertion or Perseverance in the Cause of suffering Humanity, wherein upon such liberal Principles it is now so laudably engaged.

Montreal, 18th January 1837.

(Signed) GEO. PYKE.

QUARTERLY REPORT OF INDIAN YOUTHS under the TUITION of CHARLES FOREST, 30th September 1836.

No.	Names.	Age.	Place and Tribe.	Father's Name.	When admitted.	How employed in School.	How employed out of School.	Progress.
1	Eusebe Vincent	Yrs. Mo's. 18 9	Lorette, Huron	Vincent Ferrier	12th Nov 1832	Reading, Writings, Arithmetic, Grammar, and Geography.	Cutting Wood, &c.	8th Reading Class, 10th Arithmetic Class, Grammar, and Geography.
2	Thos. Bastien	16 9	Ditto	John Baptiste Bastien	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto.
3	Maurice Bastien	13 6	Ditto	Stanilas Bastien	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto.
4	Ign <sup>ce</sup> Teronyoten	10 9	Caughnawaga, Mohawk.	Joseph Arlton	14th June 1835	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto.
5	Jos <sup>ph</sup> Tehnekorensse	8 9	Ditto	-	16th Sept. 1835	Ditto	Ditto	4th Reading Class, 2d Arithmetic Class.
6	Doms Picard	13 9	Lorette, Huron	Laurent Picard	18th Sept. 1835	Ditto	Ditto	6th Reading Class, 5th Arithmetic Class.
7	Antoine Koska	13 9	Ditto	Fatherless	1st Oct. 1835	Ditto	Ditto	7th Reading Class, 7th Arithmetic Class.
8	Jos <sup>ph</sup> Teroniakhentehon	14 1	Caughnawaga, Mohawk.	Michel Saionwatikak	11th July 1836	Ditto	Ditto	2d Reading Class, 2d Arithmetic Class.
9	Ign <sup>ce</sup> Onihkoton	11 0	Ditto	Thomas Savenwovane	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	2d Reading Class, 2d Arithmetic Class.
10	Mich <sup>l</sup> Suitsiakentra	8 0	Ditto	Michel Sarenhise	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	1st Reading Class.

Chateauguay,  
30th September 1836. }

(Signed) CHARLES FOREST.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
56  
Lord Glenelg.  
13th July 1837.  
Enclosure No. 15.

(D.)

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.  
Enclosure No. 15.

St. Regis, 9th Nov. 1835.

Respected Sir,

It is with Regret I am impelled from a Sense of Duty to state, that since a large Portion of the Tribe have manifested no Disposition to have their Children educated, and have made Objections to my having a School in their Village, and that those Objections have been transmitted to his Lordship the Commander of the Forces, I deem it my Duty to resign my temporary Appointment "as Schoolmaster at St. Regis."

You are aware whence those Objections originated, or the Influence which has operated in the Minds of my poor deluded and unfortunate Countrymen.

"Necessity has no Law; we must submit to its Decision." Government is an Ordinance of God, and the Powers that be must be obeyed.

My Motives, I trust, when I entered into the Work, were of the purest Kind; but as my Countrymen have not appreciated them, and I have no Desire to give them any Uneasiness on the Subject, I shall therefore cease this Day to teach under the Patronage of Government.

I think Christian Sincerity and Plainness of Speech require it of me to say, that I cannot conscientiously comply with the Instructions contained in the Letter of Mr. Hughes to you, viz. I ought to tell the Children "that they were brought up in the Roman Catholic Faith, they had a Missionary to instruct them in their Religious Duties, and that they were bound to listen to his Advice as regarded their Religion."

As a Protestant Clergyman, and that too under the Protestant Government, to be compelled to do this, I should consider as infringing the Liberty of Conscience which I have hitherto enjoyed.

To maintain my Integrity I cannot exhort the Pupils (who may be committed to my Charge for Instructions) to attend the Ministrations of a Popish Priest.

Since my Arrival amongst these People I have endeavoured to give no Offence on the Subject of Religion. "Yet," in the Language of Heman, "all this availeth nothing" by those who are determined to maintain the miserable System of the dark Ages, that "Ignorance is the Mother of Piety."

I do not yet despair of seeing the good Work accomplished in due Time amongst these most degraded and misguided People.

The present Time is a Time conspicuous for the Exertions of conflicting Spirits in our Country, and I am of opinion not an unfavourable Time for the true Friends of Zion and her King to give a happy Turn to Religious Opinion and Feeling amongst us.

With the greatest Respect, I am, &c.

S. Y. Chesly, Esq.  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) ELEAZAR WILLIAMS.

(E.)

Copy of the Answer of the Superintendent of Montreal to the 5th Query proposed by the Committee of the Honourable the Executive Council in reference to the English School at the Lake of the Two Mountains.

5th Query.—What has been done towards educating the Indians; Extent of Success, or Cause of Failure?

Answer.—Last Year, 1835, was I believe the first Time that a Sort of an elementary School was established at the Lake of the Two Mountains, at the Request of his Excellency Lord Aylmer, but entirely at the Expense of the Seminary of Montreal, but I am sorry to say with no Success whatever; the Establishment is now entirely broken up. The Cause of Failure is, I imagine, as follows: The Indian Children among all Tribes have entirely their own Will; are never thwarted by their Parents in any thing they may do; the Generality of them are wild, and more fond of Play and running about than minding their Books.

If the Child himself of his free Will (which but seldom happens) goes to School, well and good; an Indian Parent will never punish or say a harsh Word to his Son to make him go; and should they be rebuked or corrected by the Schoolmaster it is enough to prevent their returning to School as long as they are within Reach of their Parents. I am of opinion, that were an elementary School established at a certain Distance from the Indian Villages, with a certain Tract of Land attached thereto, with a proper Schoolmaster, the Indian Youth, with Attention and lenient Measures, might become good Scholars, and many of them would be fond of cultivating the Land.

(Signed) JAMES HUGHES, Sup. Ind. Dept.

Montreal, 27th November 1836.

## Enclosure 16. in No. 11.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 16.

Sir,

Quebec, 28th January 1837.

I am directed by the Commissioners of Inquiry to acquaint you that they have had under Consideration the Petition which you have delivered from the Indians of Lorette, dated the 14th October last, together with a former Petition from them, dated the 19th October 1835, and the several public Documents on Record respecting their Claim to the Seignery of Sillery, as well as the Statements you have yourself offered to the Commissioners on the Subject.

It appears to be admitted that the Indians have no Right to the Seignery of Sillery which could be enforced in a Court of Law; but their Claim is submitted as one upon the equitable Consideration of the Government. The Facts on which the Claim depends have been so often stated that they will only be recited here so far as is indispensable to explaining the Conclusion which the Commissioners have adopted.

In 1651 the Company of New France granted to the Indians the Seignery of Sillery, to consist of One League in front from Cape St. Joseph ascending to the River St. Lawrence, by Four Leagues in Depth, the Society of Jesuits being appointed Administrators of the Property. This Grant was confirmed by the King of France. In 1699, upon a Statement by the Jesuits that the Indians had abandoned the Seignery, and not observed the Conditions, it was granted to the Jesuits themselves, free from any Trust for the Indians; and this Grant, like the former one, was ratified by the Royal Authority. On this Second Occasion, however, the Seignery was no longer described as of Four Leagues in Depth, but only One League and a Half; for it appears that beyond that Depth one Giffard was considered to have a prior Claim, by virtue of an Instrument dated in 1647, previous to the original Grant of Sillery; and Giffard had in 1667 made over his Lands under that Instrument to the Jesuits, who obtained a License from the Crown of France to hold the Property in Mortmain, and in various public Acts described it as abutting on Sillery in the Rear, at the Distance of One League and a Half from the River St. Lawrence. Thus the Jesuits became possessed absolutely of the whole Extent of the original Grant of Sillery, Part by the Regrant to themselves in 1699, and Part by the Donation to them from Giffard. The Estates have since passed into the Possession of the Crown, as Successor to all the Property of the Jesuits, and their Revenues have by His Majesty been dedicated to the Encouragement of Education.

The Indians maintain that the Allegations on which the Jesuits obtained the Regrant of the abridged Seignery of Sillery to their own Use in 1699 were untrue; they argue, with respect to the Remainder of the Seignery, that the Grant to Giffard in 1649 was not a specific Grant of Land which could conflict with the clear and definite Grant to themselves in 1651, but rather an Authority to receive a certain Quantity of Land to be designated by the Governor, of the making of which Designation in the Rear of Sillery, or prior to the Grant to the Indians, no Proof is adduced; and further the Indians contend, that as Guardians of the Savages the Jesuits could not lawfully accept either the Grant from the Crown in 1699, or the Donation from Giffard in 1667, to the Prejudice of their own Wards.

The Commissioners however cannot overlook the Fact that all these Transactions received the weightiest Sanctions which the Forms and Practice of the French Government could afford. They took place with the Assent and Approval of the highest local Officers, and with the Confirmation of the Crown itself. Whether the Allegations which passed these high Authorities were untrue, or whether the general Character of the Proceedings was unjust, is a Question on which the Commissioners cannot think it would be possible, at this Distance of Time, to pronounce a positive Opinion, without great Danger of Error. 170 Years in one Case, and nearly 140 in the other, have elapsed since the Dates of the Titles under which the Estates in question have been held, first by the Jesuits, and afterwards by His Majesty, as Successor to their Rights. It is acknowledged that these Titles cannot be shaken in Law; it has been shown too that they are vouched for, as it were, by the Ratification of all the most solemn Powers which could be brought to bear on the Acts at the Time they were passed. Under these Circumstances the Commissioners do not deny the Possibility that in the Proceeding of 1699 the Jesuits may have acted with an improper Disregard for the Interests of the Tribes committed to their Care, or that the Preference given to Giffard's Claim under so vague an Act as that of 1647 may have been undue; on the contrary, they admit that considerable Doubts are raised on both Points; but they see the strongest Objections to attempting, after the Lapse of a Century and a Half, to decide those Doubts by Authority, and to pronounce that the Rights enjoyed during that extensive Period can no longer be retained equitably, without making a Compensation to other Parties. The Commissioners therefore cannot give their Opinion in favour of the Claim of the Indians either to the Seignery of Sillery or to an Indemnity for it.

The Commissioners are at the same Time quite willing to admit, that on Grounds of Liberality it would be desirable that the Crown should continue to the Indians any Advantages they had enjoyed from the Jesuits until the Extinction of that Order, and this View seems to have been taken by Sir George Murray in a Despatch dated 25th January 1830; included in the Papers laid before Parliament in 1834 on the Aboriginal Tribes of the British Colonies. It appears by the same Papers, that in pursuance of this View certain



No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 16.

Repairs of the Church at Lorette, at the Expense of Government, were sanctioned by Lord Goderich, 1830.

But inasmuch as the main Benefits derived from the Jesuits seem to have consisted of that general Superintendence and Provision for Instruction which the Indians of Lorette enjoy of the Crown at any rate, under the System pursued towards the Aboriginal Tribes in this Province, there does not appear to be any special and privileged Advantage which they claim on the Ground now under Consideration. They are as it is under the Protection of the Crown, and have the Benefit of the Services of a Schoolmaster and a Missionary supported from the Funds of Great Britain. The Question, therefore, what should be done for them, resolves itself into the Question of what ought to be done for the Indians in the Province generally, and this is a Subject too extensive for the Commissioners to enter into at the present Time, but they cannot doubt that it will always be regarded by the Government with that Interest which so many Motives of Humanity dictate; and as they understand that the Management of the Indians is at this Moment under the Consideration of the Executive Authorities, they will cause a Copy of the present Letter to be communicated to them for their Information. They propose to take the same Opportunity of earnestly recommending that the Want of Garden Lots for the People of Lorette, in the immediate Vicinity of their Village, should not be lost sight of in the Report to be made to His Majesty's Government.

The View which the Commissioners have taken of the Case will be communicated to the Chiefs of Lorette personally.

Andrew Stewart, Esq., M.P.P.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) T. F. ELLIOT.

Enclosure 17. in No. 11.

Enclosure No. 17. A Son Excellence Archibald Comte de Gosford, Baron Worlingham de Beccles, &c.,  
Gouverneur en Chef du Bas Canada, &c. &c.

Mon père,

Qu'il te plaise nous permettre de te féliciter sur ta nomination au Gouvernement de cette province, et de te remercier sincèrement pour les bienfaits que nous avons reçus de toi.

Depuis qu'il a plu au Tout-puissant de nous placer sous le Gouvernement paternel de la Grande Bretagne, nous avons eu qu'à nous louer des bons traitemens qu'il nous a prodigués; aussi de notre part avons nous toujours marqué notre reconnaissance par un attachement et par une fidélité à toute épreuve, et même dans le temps du danger nous n'avons pas craint d'exposer notre vie pour repousser l'ennemi de notre souverain.

Ce n'est pas pour rappeler des services que nous avons déjà oubliés que nous t'adressons aujourd'hui,—jusqu'à présent la main bienfaisante de notre souverain nous a amplement récompensés des sacrifices que nous avons faits; ce n'est pas non plus pour demander de nouvelles récompenses,—celles que nous recevons tous les ans nous suffisent; mais, mon père, nous avons appris avec le plus grand chagrin que tu avais enjoint aux officiers du département sauvage de nous informer que ta volonté était que les enfans qui naîtraient de nos femmes après le premier de Mai prochain seraient jugés indignes de partager les équipemens que nous recevons annuellement de la munificence royale.

Nous ne pouvons cacher que cette nouvelle nous a navré le cœur, et fait verser des larmes. Et quoi avons nous dit: Notre Roi, aura-t-il honte de regarder nos enfans du même œil qu'il regarde ceux de nos pères? Croit-il qu'ils manqueront de cœurs pour l'aimer et de bras pour le servir et le défendre? Nous avons pensé d'abord que cette nouvelle nous était apportée par quelque oiseau de mauvais présage, qui nous voulait du mal, et qui cherchait à assouvir sa vengeance en nous troublant l'esprit. Cependant, ces bruits se confirment, et nos villages prennent l'alarme; nous et nos enfans pleurons, et nos femmes nous reprochent la naissance de leurs nouveaux-nés, parce que tu les sépares de leurs frères aînés en les déclarant indignes de la bonté royale.

Mon père, ces présents (puisque on nous a appris à les nommer ainsi) ne sont pas dans le fait des présents, c'est de la part du Gouvernement une dette sacrée promise à nos pères par les Rois de France pour les indemniser des terres qu'ils leur ont abandonnées, et confirmée par les Rois d'Angleterre depuis la cession du pays, et jusqu'à présent punctuellement payée et acquittée.

Nos ancêtres étaient habitués à vivre du fruit de leurs chasses, mais cela est impossible pour nous, et le sera encore bien d'avantage pour nos descendens; la marché de l'émigration Européenne a envahi toutes nos terres de chasse, et en abattant les immenses forêts dont elles étaient couvertes, a éloigné toutes les bêtes sauvages dont la chair nous servait de nourriture, et les riches fourrures nous fesaient faire avec les aventuriers un commerce profitable, qui suffisait à tout les autres besoins de la vie. Maintenant que cette ressource nous est ravie, que feront donc nos enfans, si déjà, avant qu'ils soient nés, on les prive du seul moyen de subsistance qu'ils peuvent tenir de leurs pères?

C'est donc à cette fin que nous, les principaux chefs de Sept Nations sauvages du Bas Canada, nous sommes assemblés aujourd'hui au village du Sault St. Louis, dans une maison sur laquelle nous avons arboré le pavillon Britannique en signe de dévouement, et que nous avons à l'unanimité résolu de te faire une humble prière, afin que tu prennes part à nos peines, et que tu présentes à notre père le Roi nos justes réclamations.

Le

Le caractère magnanime dont tu as fait preuve depuis que tu as traversé les mers pour administrer le gouvernement de cette province, nous porte à espérer que tu ne dédaigneras pas la prière des vrais habitans du sol, jadis propriétaires de tout un continent, et maintenant dénués de tout, et que tu emploieras ton influence auprès de notre Souverain pour qu'il ne tire pas une ligne de distinction entre ses enfans et leurs pères, et qu'il continue à ces premiers, si non comme dette, du moins comme faveur, la distribution annuelle d'équipemens que les derniers ont coutumé de recevoir.

Nous sommes fâchés, mon père, que notre prière soit si longue. Cependant nous ne pouvons nous empêcher de te prier d'assurer notre Souverain que nous offrons tous les jours au Très-haut de ferventes prières, afin qu'il lui accorde une longue vie et un règne paisible et heureux; et crois que pour toi nous ferons les mêmes vœux avec la plus grande sincérité.

Tes enfans, les chefs de Sept Nations de sauvages du Bas Canada, assemblés en conseil au Sault St. Louis, district de Montréal, ce jour 3. Février 1837.

Signed by Martin Ze Kanasentic and Five other principal Chiefs of the Tribe of Sault St. Louis.

Signed also by Charles Kanawato and Three other principal Chiefs of the Lake of Two Mountains and Iroquois Tribes.

Also by Frans. Kontininketeh and Five other principal Chiefs of the Tribes of Algonquins and Nipissing of the Lake Two Mountains.

Also by P. Karenkarakeren and Three other principal Chiefs of the Iroquois Tribe of St. Regis.

Also by P. Taikcuniate and Twenty-one other War Chiefs of Sault St. Regis.

Also by Jos. Onenkaralkowa and Seven other War Chiefs (Iroquois) of the Lake Two Mountains.

Also by J. B<sup>e</sup> Makorah and Six other War Chiefs (Algonquins and Nipissings) of the Lake Two Mountains.

Also by Louis Tarakonnonte and Seven other War Chiefs of St. Regis.

Enclosure 18. in No. 11.

To His Excellency the Right Honourable Archibald Earl of Gosford, Governor in Chief of Upper and Lower Canada, and Vice Admiral of the same, and one of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

Enclosure No. 18.

The humble Memorial of the Chiefs and Warriors of the Algonquin and Nippissingue Indians, in the Name of themselves and their respective Nations, Tribes, and Kindred,

Most respectfully represent,

That we, the Indian Chiefs and Warriors who now most respectfully approach your Excellency, do, for ourselves and our respective Nations, Tribes, and Kindred, humbly and obediently implore your Excellency, as our temporal Father and Protector, to vouchsafe your gracious Intention to and Consideration of this the humble Memorial of the Grievances and Deprivations which we your Red Children have long endured patiently and submissively without Complaint; under the Conviction, however, that those Grievances, now becoming more and more burdensome, when made known to your Excellency our Father would obtain Retribution, Justice and Equity having ever been co-ordinate with the Government over which you continue so meritoriously to preside.

We most humbly beg to expose to your Excellency our Father, that we and our Ancestors have immemorably, or from the remotest Antiquity, held, used, occupied, possessed, and enjoyed as Hunting Grounds the Tract of Land lying on either Side of the River Ottawa and Little Rivers as far as Lake Nippissing, that is to say, comprehending both Banks of the River Ottawa and of the River Matawangué, called by the Voyageurs the Little River, to the Height of Land separating the Waters of the Lake Nippissing from those of the Little River, together with the Countries watered by the several tributary Streams of the River Ottawa and Little Rivers running North and South from their Sources. The Distance from the Township of Grenville to Lake Nippissingue by Canoe Navigation is computed at One hundred and seventeen Leagues, One hundred of which comprise the River Ottawa to the Junction of the Little River, with the River Matawangué; the actual Settlement at present by the Whites extending from the said Township of Grenville to that of Onslow inclusive on the North Shore of the Ottawa River.

That our Great Father George III., of glorious Memory, by his Royal Proclamation given at the Court of St. James the 17th Day of October 1763, promulgated to us your Red Children, and the other Indian Tribes of North America, by the Honourable Sir William Johnson, Bart., our Great Father's Superintendent of Indian Affairs, in a Proclamation dated at Johnson Hall on the 24th Day of December 1763, did expressly declare and provide, "that the Lands claimed by the Indians as their Hunting Grounds are reserved to them for that Purpose, and that they shall not, under any Pretence whatever, be molested or disturbed in the Possession thereof, unless they should be inclined to dispose of the same;" in which Case it is further declared and provided, "that the same shall be pur-

" chased

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 18.

" chased for our Great Father in His Royal Name at some public Meeting or Assembly  
" to be held for that Purpose by the Governor or Commander in Chief."

Now, may it please your Excellency our Father, extensive Grants have been made, and converted or erected into Townships and Settlements for the Whites, by your Excellency's Predecessors, of the Territory so immemorially held, used, occupied, possessed, and enjoyed by us your Red Children as Hunting Grounds, without regard to and notwithstanding the Provisions of the above Royal Proclamation of our Great Father, no Purchase or Compensation for the Lands so taken and dismembered from our Hunting Grounds having ever been made of or to us or any of our Tribes, Nations, or Kindred, although in all similar Instances, when Lands claimed by contemporary Tribes in Upper Canada have been required by our Great Father, the same have been uniformly purchased at a stipulated Price, or for some certain Compensation, in obedience to the above Royal Proclamation of our Great Father.

That it may please your Excellency our Father, we the Algonquin and Nippissingue Indians do not possess any Lands yielding to us any Revenue, and hence are solely dependent upon the Chase on our Hunting Grounds for Support and Maintenance; and although your Red Children have not failed to view the progressive Settlement by the Whites of our Hunting Grounds from the Township of Hawkesbury to the last Settlement inclusive as a Forgetfulness of the above Royal Proclamation of our Great Father, we have nevertheless abstained hitherto from preferring any Representation on the Subject to the Government whereof your Excellency our Father is now at the Head; but observing that the present rapidly increasing Settlement of the Upper Province, and of that Part thereof comprehending the Hunting Grounds of your Red Children lying on the North Side of the River Ottawa, and that the indiscriminate and wanton Destruction by the Whites or new Settlers of the Beaver and other Animals from which the most valuable Furs are derived will ere long annihilate our Chase, and deprive us of the sole Means which have hitherto been the Support of our Tribes from long and immemorial Custom, we are irresistibly compelled to supplicate the Aid and Protection of your Excellency our Father touching our humble Claim to reasonable Indemnification for the Lands on the North Side of the River Ottawa, thus dismembered from our Hunting Grounds without Purchase or Compensation, notwithstanding the above Royal Proclamation of our Great Father the King.

That, may it your Excellency our Father, we your Red Children of the Tribes of the Algonquin and Nippissingue Indians do not presume or venture to entertain the Belief that the Lands already dismembered from our Hunting Grounds, and converted and erected into Townships for Settlement by the Government over which your Excellency our Father now presides, will be restored to us; but we do believe that a fair and reasonable Compensation for the Lands lying on the North Side of the River Ottawa so dismembered from our Hunting Grounds will be allowed and conceded unto us, in obedience to the above Royal Proclamation of our Great Father. And we do humbly and confidently appeal to your Excellency our Father to ratify and confirm to us your Red Children the Use, Occupation, and Possession of the Hunting Grounds on the North Side of the River Ottawa which yet are reserved to us; and that in case we your Red Children, or our Descendants, may at any Time be hereafter inclined to dispose of the said Lands, that the same be purchased for our Great Father in His Royal Name at such public Meeting or Assembly of the Indians to be held for that Purpose; and moreover we humbly pray that your Excellency our Father will be pleased to command, by Proclamation or otherwise, that all Intruders or Squatters do forthwith depart from and leave undisturbed and unmolested the Hunting Grounds yet reserved to and possessed by your Red Children, the whole in obedience to the above Royal Proclamation of our Great Father.

We do by this our Memorial humbly submit to your Excellency our Father the foregoing Representation of the Grievances and Deprivations which we your Red Children have endured and are likely to endure from the gradual Dismemberment of our Hunting Grounds, possessed by us immemorially, and reserved and confirmed to us by the above Royal Proclamation of our Great Father of glorious Memory; and while we humbly recall to your Excellency our Father's Recollection that our Tribes have respectively been distinguished for Fidelity, Bravery, and general good Conduct and Attachment to the Royal Cause of our Great Father, particularly during the American Rebellion, we do yet wholly repose on the Wisdom of your Excellency our Father, to whom we humbly pray for the Redress of our Grievances and Deprivations, and for the Dispensation of Justice and Equity touching the same.

And as in Duty bound we your Red Children will ever pray.

Nippissingues.

F. papino for Nipissingues.

{ F. x papino.  
simo x Kiweksat.  
Chapatis x Kilhikomanito.  
nias x Chawanape.  
Chapantis x Wapichip.  
newi x tchaki.  
x pana sarve otchik.  
tominick x pattee.

Algonquins.

Wiam Echkwegabawitch for Algonquin {

- × Ignace × Meiwachkawatch.
- × J. Baptiste × Kikouse.
- × Simon × Chawanasiketch.
- × François × Migwanabai.
- × Antoine × Pakinawatik.
- × Benjamin × Osawakik.
- Joseph × Stokwa.

No. 11.  
 Earl of Gosford  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 13th July 1837.  
 Enclosure No. 18.

We certify that the above-named Chiefs and Warriors of the Nipissingue and Algonquin Tribes, who were unable to write, have made their respective Marks with a Cross in our Presence.

(Signed) JAMES MAC MILLAN.  
 G. G. SHARPE.  
 DUROCHER, P<sup>re</sup> Miss<sup>re</sup>.

Enclosure 19. in No. 11.

Sir.

Montreal, 23d March 1837.

Enclosure No. 19

In reference to a Paper, which was presented to His Excellency Sir James Kempt, headed, "Suggestions for the better Education of the Indian Tribes in Lower Canada," and likewise to a subsequent Correspondence which took place under his Administration and that of Lord Aylmer, and in reference more particularly to Estimates transmitted by me for an Institution in which some Knowledge of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts might be imparted to the Indians conjointly with a common English Education, I now beg leave to state, for the Information and Consideration of His Excellency the Governor-in-Chief, that a favourable Opportunity offers for carrying into effect the above-mentioned Plan wholly or partially, as may be judged most advisable by his Lordship.

When Lord Aylmer inspected the School at Chateauguay it appears his Lordship was so much pleased by the Progress made by the Indian Youths that he observed, *Funds were no Object in promoting so useful a Measure* as the training up of the Indians to Habits of Order, Sobriety, Industry, and good Morals; and it was then that his Lordship directed the Number of the Pupils to be doubled. There has been, however, a Deficiency in the System from the Beginning, for the Experiment could not be fairly tried for Want of a suitable Building, and Ground attached to it, where the Pupils could be exercised in Husbandry if not in some of the Mechanic Arts also, and which might be done by separating them into Two Classes, and dividing their Time between Study and Work.

It was the Opinion of Sir James Kempt that the annual Presents might gradually be exchanged for Agricultural Implements; and it cannot be questioned that, if the Indians were trained to practical Husbandry, in addition to the ordinary Instruction they now receive, it would go far to civilize and domesticate them; and, by acquiring a Taste for cultivating the Soil, they would afterwards be likely to secure a more certain Livelihood than what is now earned by the Chase, or the demoralizing Occupation of rafting. I am so persuaded of the great Benefit that would result from giving the Indians some Knowledge of farming, that I had it in contemplation to offer for that Purpose a Piece of cleared Ground, Rent-free, near St. John's; and nothing would have been then wanting but the Erection of a plain substantial Building, and Outhouses, which would not have cost much. But the Offer which has just been made to me of a Stone or Brick House, formerly the Commandant's Quarter, at the Fort of St. John's, and a contiguous Dwelling House and Out-buildings, together with Forty Acres of good arable Land, all at the very low Rent of 15*l*. per Annum, appears to me so advantageous, and so eligible as to Situation, that I thought this might be preferred; but if His Excellency should choose to build rather than to rent, I am ready to make a sufficient Allotment of Ground in a good Site opposite to St. John's.

When it is further considered that the Chateauguay School-house is going fast to decay for want of Funds to repair it, and that the Trustees speak of selling it, in order to clear off a growing Debt thereon, perhaps His Excellency may be disposed to view my Proposal favourably, and to direct the Removal of the Boys in the ensuing Spring. Another and no inconsiderable Advantage from the Adoption of this Measure would be the raising of sufficient Provisions for the Supply of the House; and if the Land were managed by a good Farmer, it might, I conceive, in a short Time cover the chief Part of the Expenses of the Establishment. This will appear from the following:—

The first Expenses (which would not recur) would be for a few Field Implements, some plain House Furniture, some Live Stock, Fencing, Seed.

The Wages of a managing Farmer would be about 45*l*. per Annum, the Rent of Farm and Buildings 15*l*., making together 60*l*., which might be defrayed out of the Produce of the Farm.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure No. 19.

Forty Acres would grow say,			
Wheat 25 Acres, each 20 Bushels, @ 5s. worth	- -	£125	0 0
Indian Corn 5 Acres, each 25 Bushels, @ 2s. 6d. worth		15	12 6
Potatoes 5 Acres, each 100 Bushels, @ 1s. worth	- -	25	0 0
		<u>£165</u>	<u>12 6</u>

Hay, Oats, &c. 5 Acres for Horse and Cow, not reckoned.  
I trust I have noticed enough Particulars for the present.

Colonel Napier,  
Superintendent of India Affairs, Quebec.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) W. P. CHRISTIE.

Enclosure 20. in No. 11.

Enclosure No. 20.

Sir,  
In compliance with the Governor in Chief's Directions, communicated to me in your Letter of the 29th ultimo, I now transmit the subjoined Estimates for His Excellency's Consideration; and have, &c.

Colonel Napier,  
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Quebec.

Montreal, 1st April 1837.  
(Signed) W. P. CHRISTIE.

Estimate of First Half Year's Expenses at St. John's.

	£	s.	d.
Fencing Forty Acres	40	0	0
Field Implements	10	0	0
Seeds	26	0	0
House Furniture, Repairs, and Alterations	50	0	0
Horse and Cow	15	0	0
Live Stock	5	0	0
Sundries	4	0	0
	<u>150</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>
Outlay	22	10	0
Managing Farmer	7	10	0
Farm Rent	124	16	0
Board of Twelve Boys (supposed to be 8s. each per Week)	12	0	0
Clothing for Twelve	10	0	0
Fuel, Lights, &c.			
Total	<u>£326</u>	<u>16</u>	<u>0</u>

Estimate of Second Half Year's Expenses at St. John's, and afterwards.

	£	s.	d.
Teacher's Salary	50	0	0
Managing Farmer	22	10	0
Farm Rent	7	10	0
Clothing for Twelve Boys	12	0	0
Fuel and Lights, &c.	10	0	0
Interest on 150L, Outlay the First Half Year	4	10	0
Half Year	<u>106</u>	<u>10</u>	<u>0</u>
Per Annum	213	0	0
Deduct Surplus Produce of Forty Acres*	29	0	0
Balance	<u>£184</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>

\* The Subsistence of Twelve Boys is estimated at 1L per Month each; the Produce of the Farm would therefore relieve Government according to this Computation:—

	£	s.	d.
Farm	173	0	0
Subsistence	144	0	0

Balance in favour of Government 29 0 0

The annual Cost to Government, now amounting to 249L. 12s., for Twelve Boys Board, may by this Plan be reduced to 184L., even including the Interest of the first necessary Outlay; thus showing a Reduction of 65L. 12s. per Annum on the present Expenditure.

Estimate

Estimate of First Half Year's Expenses at Christieville.

	£	s.	d.
A Stone School-house, to include a School-room and Lodging for Teacher, Managing Farmer, and Twelve Pupils, Furniture and Books, also Outbuildings. (N.B.—Stone is found on the Spot.)	500	0	0
Fencing Forty Acres	40	0	0
Seeds	26	0	0
Field Implements	14	0	0
Horse, Cow, and other Live Stock	20	0	0
	<u>£600</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>

Estimate of Second Half Year's Expenses at Christieville.

	£	s.	d.
Teacher's Salary	50	0	0
Managing Farmer	22	10	0
Clothing of Twelve Boys	12	0	0
Fuel and Lights, &c.	10	0	0
Interest on 600L, Outlay the First Half Year	18	0	0
Half Year	<u>112</u>	<u>10</u>	<u>0</u>
Per Annum	225	0	0
Deduct Surplus Produce of Forty Acres—(see Note, p. 66.)	29	0	0
Balance	<u>£196</u>	<u>0</u>	<u>0</u>

N.B.—Difference between the hired Farm at St. John's and the conceded Farm at Christieville, besides the new substantial Buildings and the Acquisition of a permanent Site, 196L.

Enclosure 21. in No. 11.

My dear Sir,

Montreal, 3d April 1837.

After despatching the Estimates on Saturday, I received your private Note, and have conferred with Mr. Sisson, who tells me that the Tenders have been sent home, but that the Lease has not been made out. Mr. Macdonald of St. John's is the Lessee, who offered it to my Agent, Mr. M'Ginnis, who wrote to me as follows:—"March 21st. Immediately on Receipt of your Letter last Evening I went in search of the Lessee of the Government Ground, intending to reply by Return of Post, but he was absent from home. I returned To-day, and saw him; he has promised me the Refusal of it till next Week. He has not yet taken a Lease, so that, should you receive a favourable Answer from the Governor, the Lease may come out in your own Name. The Place is well calculated for the Purposes you intend it." I have written to him again To-day to ask Mr. Macdonald if he is willing to renounce it formally when I receive a decided Answer from you, so that I expect to have his Reply by the Time I obtain yours. If it is determined to retain the Ground, it can easily be done, by laying Mr. Macdonald's Renunciation before the Board of Officers at Quebec, who (Mr. Sisson says) will forward it to the Ordnance Office; and if accompanied by a Requisition, that His Excellency wishes to apply it to the Purposes in question, it will be granted.

Enclosure No. 21.

In the Hurry of expediting the Estimates to catch Saturday's Post, I have probably made some Omission or Error. One of the last I think I have discovered, which is, that the Difference between renting at St. John's and building at Christieville ought to be 12L, instead of

	£196
Should be deducted from the Second Half Year at Christieville	184
Leaving in favour of building	<u>£ 12</u>

The 15L. Rent would also be saved to the Government by resuming Grounds, or rather saved to the Indian Department.

Perhaps I omitted the Particulars of the estimated Produce of the Farm of Forty Arable Acres next Autumn; viz.

	£	s.	d.
Wheat 25 Acres, each 20 Bushels, @ 5s. - lowest Price	125	0	0
N.B.—The Seed is computed at the actual high Price, 8s.			
Indian Corn, 5 Acres, each 25 Bushels, @ 2s. 6d. lowest Price	15	12	6
Potatoes, 5 Acres, each 100 Bushels, @ 1s. - do.	25	0	0
Oats, 5 Acres, each 30 Bushels, @ 1s. - do.	7	10	0
	<u>£173</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>6</u>

5 Acres for Garden, Hay Field, &c.

I remain, &c.  
(Signed) W. P. CHRISTIE.

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
' to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.

Enclosure 22. in No. 11.

Enclosure No. 22.

Sir,

Montreal, 30th May 1837.

I beg leave to transmit for His Excellency's Consideration the annexed Statement of Disbursements which will be required for the Indian Farm School during the current Year, as nearly as I can ascertain the several Particulars, after careful Examination and Inquiries on the Spot. This includes a List of sundry Field Implements at the ordinary Prices. I have added a prospective Statement of Expenses for the Second and Third Years, when the Lease will terminate, and the Lot and Buildings revert to Government. The Two Statements will show the average Expenditure for the Three Years Lease, to be, per Annum, 312*l*. 6*s*. 4*d*., but if the Fourth Year's Cost be taken into the Account, 214*l*. 5*s*. 6*d*. per Annum will be the Amount of that and succeeding Years; exhibiting in the whole a financial Saving, independent of the other Benefits arising from the Change of Plan.

The Delay in obtaining Possession and the Lateness of the Spring have both necessitated the sowing of other Seeds, and occasioned the Diminution of the Quantity of Land under Culture this Year; which last was also limited by the Impracticability of procuring before next Winter proper Materials for fencing in more Land. Twelve Acres can only be cultivated this Season, but more may be ploughed up during the Summer, preparatory to sowing in the ensuing Spring. The Land being intersected by a public Road will need Two extra Lines of Fence through the Breadth of the Lot, to front each Side of the Highway. The Reparations and Alterations required for the Buildings are few; the Cost is therefore small. In the Statements I have reduced the Board for the Boys to 1*s*. per Diem each, in consideration of the Advantages derived from a Cow, Fuel, &c.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. P. CHRISTIE.

Colonel Napier,  
Secretary of India Affairs, Quebec.

STATEMENT of Requisites for First Year, commencing 1st May 1837. (This Date is noted in accordance with the Lease.)

Six Months Salary to Teacher, from 1st November 1837 to 1st May 1838, he being paid to next November from another Source	£	s.	d.	
Farm Manager (less a Year's Wages)	-	-	-	50 0 0
Twelve Boys for a Year's Board, at 1 <i>s</i> . per Day each (Part of this Sum belongs to Chateauguay)	-	-	-	218 8 0
Clothing for Do. for a Year (Part of this belongs to Do.)	-	-	-	24 0 0
Fuel, Lights, &c.	-	-	-	15 0 0
				<hr/> 347 8 0
Deduct supposed Crop of Peas, Oats, and Potatoes	-	-	-	25 0 0
				<hr/> 322 8 0
Fencing Twelve Acres	-	-	-	9 0 0
Ploughing, trenching, planting, and sowing Manure and Seed for Do.	-	-	-	16 10 0
Field Implements:—1 Plough, 1 Harrow, 6 Spades, 2 Axes, 2 Hammers, Nails, 2 Saws, 1 Cart, 1 Train, Harness, 6 Hoes, 2 Rakes, 6 Sickles, 1 Stable-fork, 1 Iron Hay-fork, 6 Gimblets, 1 Wheelbarrow	-	-	-	21 2 6
Digging and preparing Garden	-	-	-	1 0 0
School-house Furniture, Repairs, and Alterations	-	-	-	19 0 0
Horse and Cow	-	-	-	15 0 0
Farm Rent	-	-	-	15 0 0
Notarial Agreement (2 Copies)	-	-	-	0 7 6
Proposed Hire of Barn and Root-house near at hand	-	-	-	5 0 0
Hay for Winter 1837-8	-	-	-	9 0 0
Sundries	-	-	-	5 0 0
				<hr/> 116 0 0
				<hr/> <hr/> £438 8 0

Prospective Statement for Second Year, from 1st May 1838 to 1st May 1839.

	£	s.	d.
Teacher's Salary, One Year	-	100	0 0
Farm Manager's Do.	-	45	0 0
Twelve Boys Board, One Year, at 7s. each per Week	-	218	8 0
Twelve Do. Clothing, One Year	-	24	0 0
† A Year's Rent, 15l. and 5l.	-	20	0 0
* Fencing remaining Land	-	21	0 0
* Hay for Winter 1838-9	-	9	0 0
		<u>437</u>	<u>8 0</u>
Deduct supposed Produce of Land, according to Estimate	-	173	2 6
		<u>264</u>	<u>5 6</u>
Deduct marked *, 21l. and 9l.	-	30	0 0
		<u>234</u>	<u>5 6</u>
Deduct marked †	-	20	0 0
		<u>214</u>	<u>5 6</u>
		<u>£214</u>	<u>5 6</u>

No. 11.  
Earl of Gosford  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
13th July 1837.  
Enclosure No. 22.

RECAPITULATION.

	£	s.	d.
First Year	-	438	8 0
Second Year	-	264	5 6
Third Year	-	234	5 6
		<u>936</u>	<u>19 0</u>
Total in Three Years	-	312	6 4
Annual Average	-	214	5 6
Fourth and subsequent Years	-	£214	5 6

No. 12.

(No. 97.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from the Earl of DURHAM to LORD GLENELG.

No. 12.  
Earl of Durham  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
24th Oct. 1838.

My Lord,

Castle of St. Lewis, Quebec, 24th October 1838.

I HAVE the Honour to enclose your Lordship the Copy of a Memorial presented to me by the Catholic Bishops of this Province on the Subject of their Missions amongst the Indians.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) DURHAM.

Enclosure in No. 12.

A son Excellence le Très-Honorable Jean George Comte de Durham,  
&c. &c. &c.

Les soussignés, évêques Catholiques en cette Province, supplient votre Excellence de vouloir bien leur permettre d'exposer,—

Enclosure.

Que les missions sauvages du Canada furent autrefois confiées au soin des révérends pères Jésuites, et que ce fut tant pour les besoins de ces missions que pour ceux de l'éducation Catholique en Canada, que les biens ci-devant possédés par ces religieux dans le pays leur furent donnés, ou qu'ils en firent eux-mêmes l'acquisition; ce qu'attestent clairement les titres maintenant en la possession des autorités civiles, et dont on trouve les extraits dans le rapport d'un Comité Spécial de la Chambre d'Assemblée sur l'Education (page 96 et suivantes), lequel rapport est daté du 25<sup>e</sup> Février 1824.

Qu'à mesure que les révérends pères Jésuites cessèrent de desservir ces missions, ils furent successivement remplacés par des membres du clergé séculier du pays, lesquels, grace à la libéralité et à la bienveillance du Gouverne-



No. 12.  
Earl of Durham  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
24th Oct. 1838.

Enclosure.

ment de Sa Majesté, ont joui jusqu'à présent d'une rémunération à laquelle l'état d'indigence de toutes les tribus sauvages du pays, sans exception, ne leur permet aucunement de pourvoir par elles-mêmes.

Qu'au mois de Février 1837 son Excellence le Comte de Gosford, alors gouverneur de cette province, signifia aux évêques de Québec et de Montréal qu'en conséquence d'une résolution de la Chambre des Communes, dont l'objet était de réduire les dépenses du Département Sauvage en Canada, et des instructions spéciales qu'il venait de recevoir à cette occasion du ministre des colonies, le gouvernement local ne pourrait faire aucune appropriation des deniers de ce département pour rémunérer les prêtres, qui, par la suite, seraient nommés à ces missions pour remplacer ceux qui en étaient alors chargés.

Que depuis cette information officielle vos pétitionnaires voient avec inquiétude approcher le moment où il leur faudra pourvoir à la desserte de cinq missions sauvages, dont trois n'ont absolument rien à offrir pour la subsistance de leurs pasteurs, et les deux autres n'ont pu donner jusqu'à présent à leurs missionnaires qui ne sont chargés d'aucune autre desserte qu'un très-mince supplément, auquel leur pénurie ne permettra pas de rien ajouter à l'avenir.

Qu'avenant l'époque où le Gouvernement cessera de rémunérer ces missionnaires, il ne ferait qu'un acte de justice en affectant sur des fonds originairement destinés au soutien des missions, un revenu suffisant pour l'entretien honnête des prêtres qui seront alors chargés de les desservir, afin que les infortunés sauvages qui jusqu'à présent ont été l'objet de la bienveillance toute paternelle du Gouvernement, ne se trouvent point privés des secours de la religion par suite de l'impuissance où ils sont de se les procurer eux-mêmes.

Que, si à ces considérations il en fallait ajouter d'autres, vos pétitionnaires n'hésiteraient pas à dire, et avec l'assurance d'être compris, que, dans les malheureuses circonstances où se trouvent les Canadas, sous le rapport politique, il est essentiellement important que les sauvages qui y sont réunis en villages, n'aient aucune raison de soupçonner que le Gouvernement veuille diminuer à leur égard ses libéralités.

Après cet exposé, vos pétitionnaires osent se flatter que votre Excellence voudra bien prendre en sa sérieuse considération le sort à venir des villages sauvages du Canada sous le rapport religieux, et solliciter, auprès des autorités impériales, l'adoption de la mesure aussi prudente qu'équitable qu'ils prennent ici la liberté de suggérer.

C'est encore dans des vues de prudence et d'équité que vos pétitionnaires croient devoir représenter à votre Excellence que pour ce qui est de la totalité des biens du ci-devant ordre des Jésuites en Canada (la somme correspondante aux besoins des missions étant d'abord prélevés) le Gouvernement de Sa Majesté n'en pourrait faire un usage plus conforme à sa première destination et aux intentions bien exprimées des donateurs, qu'en l'appropriant soit au soutien des écoles catholiques du pays, soit à la dotation des collèges qui y ont été légalement établis depuis quelques années. Vos pétitionnaires ne craignent pas d'assurer votre Excellence qu'une mesure aussi parfaitement en harmonie que celle-là avec les vœux tant de fois manifestés de la grande majorité des habitans du pays, et qui d'ailleurs ne préjudicierait en rien à l'octroi d'autres fonds en faveur des sujets de Sa Majesté appartenant aux autres dénominations religieuses, contribuerait grandement à faire cesser les malheureuses dissensions qui agitent cette province depuis plusieurs années.

Et vos pétitionnaires croiraient encore manquer à ce qu'ils doivent à Sa Majesté et à leur patrie, s'ils ne profitaient de l'occasion présente pour faire part à votre Excellence des appréhensions qu'ont fait naître parmi les habitans Catholiques du pays, certains projets de lois qu'on prétend être actuellement médités et préparés par quelques agens du Gouvernement; lesquels projets tendraient à affecter les lois, les usages, la langue, et les autres droits, religieux et civils, qui sont garantis aux Canadiens par les traités, et par le statut du Parlement Britannique passé en la 14<sup>e</sup> année du règne de George III., ch. 83; particulièrement un plan d'éducation pour la jeunesse de cette colonie. Or, par rapport à ce dernier article, vos pétitionnaires peuvent assurer votre Excellence que le sentiment unanime des catholiques de toute origine en ce pays serait que le Gouvernement doit se contenter de favoriser, par des moyens pécuniaires et en nombre suffisant, des écoles catholiques entièrement distinctes et séparées de celles des autres dénominations religieuses, sans préjudice des secours que la loi pourra procurer à celles-ci; que, quant aux susdites écoles

catholiques,

catholiques, les maîtres, les livres, et les modes d'instruction soient sous le contrôle de leur église, conformément aux anciennes lois du pays qui n'ont pas été abrogées ; que dans ces écoles l'étude de la langue Anglaise soit encouragée, sans y négliger la langue natale de chacun ; et que les pères de familles puissent y jouir du droit imprescriptible que leur donne la nature, d'élever leurs enfans dans les principes et en la manière qu'ils jugent à propos, pourvu qu'ils ne blessent en rien les intérêts du Gouvernement. Et vos pétitionnaires osent répondre que, moyennant tel procédé de la part du Gouvernement, une éducation utile, libérale, et même brillante, fleurirait en peu de temps dans les écoles, académies, et collèges Canadiens, au grand contentement et à l'avantage de toute la population ; au lieu que tout arrangement contraire, sur un objet de cette importance, serait exposé à tomber complètement, et à mécontenter l'immense majorité des habitans du pays.

Enfin vos pétitionnaires conjurent votre Excellence de vouloir bien croire que dans leur présente démarche, ils ne se proposent d'autre but que de remplir une obligation de conscience, et de se mettre en voie de rappeler avec plus de succès aux sujets Catholiques de Sa Majesté leur devoir envers le Gouvernement de la métropole.

Et vos pétitionnaires, autant par inclination que par devoir, ne cesseront de prier, &c.

(Signé) ✠ Jos. Ev. Cath. de Québec.

(Signé) ✠ J. J. Evêque Cath. de Montréal.

(Signé) ✠ P. F. Ev. de Sidyme, Coadjuteur de Québec.

Québec, 20 Octobre 1838.

No. 12.  
Earl of Durham  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
24th Oct. 1838.

Enclosure.

# UPPER CANADA.

---

---

## FROM LORD GLENELG.

---

No. 14.

(No. 44.)

No. 14.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
31st March 1836.

---

COPY of a DESPATCH from LORD GLENELG to SIR F. B. HEAD, K. C. H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 31st March 1836.

I HAVE had the Honour to receive Sir J. Colborne's Despatch No. 8. of the 22d January last, in which he requests my Sanction for completing the Arrangements proposed by him for forming an Establishment on the Great Manitoulin Island of the Indians who dwell on the Northern Shores of Lake Huron.

Sir John Colborne has transmitted with his Despatch a Report from Captain Anderson on the State of the Indian Establishment under his Charge at Coldwater and in the Vicinity, from the Perusal of which I have derived much Satisfaction. I am under the Necessity, however, of suspending my Decision on the Question more immediately embraced in your Prodecessor's Despatch until I shall have had an Opportunity of considering the Report which you have been required to furnish, by my Instructions of the 14th January last. on the Subject generally of the Expenditure incurred by this Country on account of the Indian Department in Canada.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GLENELG.

---

No. 15.

(No. 102.)

No. 15.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
5th Oct. 1836.

---

COPY of a DESPATCH from LORD GLENELG to SIR F. B. HEAD, K. C. H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 5th October 1836.

I HAVE received your Despatch of the 20th of August last, No. 70., reporting an Expedition you had made in Person to the Shores of the Lake Huron, and the Arrangements into which you had there entered with the various Tribes of Indians. Assured of the vigilant Humanity by which your Conduct towards this helpless Race of Men, the Survivors of the ancient Possessors and Lords of the Country, could not but be directed, and conscious of the incomparable Superiority of your Means of forming a correct Judgment how their Welfare could be most effectually consulted, I have thought myself not only at liberty, but obliged, in deference to your Opinions, to recommend for His Majesty's Sanction the Arrangements and Compacts into which you have entered; and, influenced by the same Considerations, the King has been graciously pleased to approve them.

His Majesty, however, directs me to commend these Tribes in the strongest possible Terms to your continued Care; and to signify his express Injunction that no Measure should be unattempted which may afford a reasonable Prospect of rescuing this Remnant of the Aboriginal Race from the calamitous Fate which has so often befallen uncivilized Men when brought into immediate Contact with the Natives of Europe or their Descendants. Whatever Intelligence or Suggestions it may be in your Power to convey respecting the Condition of these People, and the Prospects of their being reclaimed from Habits of savage Life, and being enabled to share in the Blessings of Christian Knowledge and social Improvement, will at all Times be received by His Majesty with the highest Interest.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GLENELG.

## No. 16.

(No. 131.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Sir F. B. HEAD, K. C. H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 20th January 1837.

I HAVE received, and have laid before the King, your Despatch of the 20th November last (No.95.), containing your Report on the Indian Tribes in Upper Canada, called for by my Despatch of the 14th January 1836. His Majesty commands me to express his Satisfaction at the interesting and perspicuous Account which you have furnished of these People. His Majesty regards with peculiar Approbation the humane Consideration for their National Habits and Feelings which appears to have directed your Negotiations with them, and which has given Birth to the Suggestions offered by you regarding the Measures to be pursued towards them in future.

I fear that it is impossible to question the Accuracy of the View which you have taken of the Consequences resulting to the Indians from Intercourse with White Men; nor can it be disputed that we are bound by the strongest Obligations to adopt the most effectual Means of repairing the Wrongs which we have inflicted on them, and of promoting their future Welfare. I should most reluctantly yield to the Conviction that in the Prosecution of this Object we must abandon the Hope of imparting to the Indians the Blessings of Christianity, on the Ground that those Blessings were necessarily more than counterbalanced by the Evils with which they have hitherto been unhappily associated. I should rather be disposed to attribute those Evils to the counteracting Tendency which, under unfavourable Circumstances, ordinary Intercourse with White Men has had on the Instruction and Example of Christian Teachers, than to any inherent Inaptitude in the Indians for the Reception of a Religion in itself peculiarly qualified to elevate the Character, and raise the Standard of Morality. One great Advantage which, among others, I should venture to anticipate from the Adoption of your Suggestion of interposing a considerable Space between the Country occupied by White Men and the Indian Settlements, is the Facility which such an Arrangement might offer to the Inculcation, by properly qualified Teachers, of the Doctrines and Precepts of Christianity, without Interference with the ordinary Habits of Life hitherto pursued by the Indians, and apart from the deteriorating Influence of a general Intercourse with another Race of Men.

In my Despatch of the 5th October last I conveyed to you His Majesty's Approbation of the Measures which you had taken for settling the Three Tribes of Indians therein referred to on the Great Manitoulin Island, and procuring the Cession to His Majesty of the large Territory hitherto held by them as Hunting Grounds. Convinced as I am of the benevolent Feelings which you entertain towards this Race, and of the Advantages which they may derive from the Adoption of your Scheme, I am now to express to you His Majesty's Approbation of the further Engagements which you have entered into with the Huron and Moravian Indians, and of the Arrangements which you have made for the future Distribution of Presents at the Manitoulin Island only, instead of the various Posts hitherto kept up for that Purpose.

Your Suggestion that the Expense of Indian Presents should hereafter be defrayed out of the Sale of the lately ceded Lands appears to be very judicious. In the Hands of the British Government, and subject to the existing Regulations as to the Disposal of public Lands in the Colonies, these Lands, hitherto of little if any Value to the Indians, may not only form an important Acquisition to the Province, but may at the same Time supply the Means of benefiting the original Occupiers of the Soil to a far greater Extent than has as yet been practicable. The Proceeds of the Sales of these Lands would under ordinary Circumstances be included in the Casual and Territorial Revenues, the Cession of which, in return for a Civil List, has been already offered to the Provincial Legislature; but under the peculiar Circumstances attending their Cession they must be held subject to the Charge of providing to the utmost practicable Extent for the Wants and the Improvement of the Indians; and in communicating to the Council and Assembly the Result of your recent Negotiations you will of course distinctly apprise those Bodies of the Object to which it is intended to apply the Sums derived from these Lands, or so much of them as may be

(93.)

K

required

No. 16.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
20th Jan. 1837.

No. 16.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
20th Jan. 1837.

required for this Purpose. Considering the great Benefit accruing to the Province from the Acquisition of these extensive and fertile Tracts, I cannot doubt that this Arrangement will meet with universal Acquiescence.

In regard to the Visiting Indians, I approve of your Proposition to make to them the formal Communication that the Presents will be discontinued to them after Three Years; but in regard to the Nature of those Presents during this Interval, I would observe, that although I should be extremely reluctant to make any Change which would be severely felt by these Persons, yet if it should appear that the Muskets and Ammunition supplied to them by His Majesty's Government are directly turned against the Inhabitants of the United States I should feel myself precluded from sanctioning the Issue of those Articles for the future. I am not however aware of any Representation having been made by the Government of the United States of Inconvenience or Injury having resulted from the present Practice, and I should not be disposed to direct any Change for so short a Period without clear Proof of its Necessity.

With respect to the Indian Department, I do not collect from your Despatch whether you have as yet formed any definite Opinion of the Practicability of transferring its Duties to the Commissariat Department. If such an Arrangement can be effected without Detriment to the Public Service it would of course be followed by the Abolition of the present Establishment. On this Point I shall be glad to receive your Opinion. In the meantime I am prepared to sanction the immediate Reductions which you have suggested; but in order to enable me to decide on the Amount of Pensions to be given to the Officers to be reduced, I must request you to furnish me with the Particulars adverted to in my former Despatch of the 14th January 1836, as to the Length and Nature of their Services. I am unwilling to sanction Remuneration for past Services by means of Grants of Land, a System which Experience has shown to be open to considerable Abuse. Whatever Remuneration therefore may be awarded to those Officers will be in Money, and not in Land.

I shall recommend to the favourable Notice of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury your Representation in favour of Colonel Givens. That Officer's Age, and his long and able Services, entitle him to every Consideration on the Part of His Majesty's Government. If their Lordships should consent to his Retirement on full Salary, it will then remain to consider on what Terms his Successor should be appointed, if the Office is to be continued. In that Case I shall not fail to bear in mind the Recommendations in favour of Mr. Hepburn which have been made by yourself and your Predecessor. I must however reserve the Consideration of any such Appointment until I shall have received your Report on the Practicability of transferring the Duties of the Indian Department to the Commissariat.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GLENELG.

No. 17.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
20th Feb. 1837.

No. 17.

(No. 145.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., K. C. H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 20th February 1837.

WITH reference to my Despatch of the 20th ultimo (No. 131.), I have the Honour to transmit herewith, for your Information, the Copies of a Correspondence which has passed between the Treasury and this Department on the Subject of your late Arrangements respecting the Indians in Upper Canada. By the last Paragraph of Mr. Spearman's Letter you will observe that the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury are anxious to receive more accurate Information than is supplied by the Records of this Office on several Points connected with the Indian Tribes. I have to request that you will furnish me with a Report on the Subjects alluded to by their Lordships at your early Convenience.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GLENELG.

Mr. Stephen, 24th Jan.  
Mr. Spearman, 9th Feb.

## First Enclosure in No. 17.

Sir,

Downing Street, 24th January 1837.

With reference to my Letters of the 12th and 13th instant, I am directed by Lord Glenelg to transmit to you herewith, for the Consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, the Copy of a Despatch from Sir Francis Head relative to the Expenditure on account of Indians in Upper Canada.

20th Nov. 1836.

From Sir F. Head's Communication their Lordships will perceive, that although no extensive Saving in the Expenditure on this Account in Upper Canada can be immediately effected, yet a considerable Reduction of this Expense may be anticipated within a short Period, by the Discontinuance of the Presents to such of the Indians as shall be resident in the Territory of the United States; and that there is Reason to hope that this Country may ultimately be altogether relieved from this Charge by the Application of the Proceeds of recently acquired Indian Lands to defray the Claims of the Indians to whom the annual Presents are made. Lord Glenelg proposes to convey to Sir F. Head his Sanction of this Arrangement.

In regard to the Indian Department, the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury will perceive that the Information as yet received is incomplete; for, although Sir F. Head points out some minor Reductions that may be immediately effected in the existing Establishment, yet he has not stated his Opinion on the Practicability of transferring the Duties of the Department to the Commissariat Officers in Upper Canada. Lord Glenelg proposes to call Sir F. Head's Attention again to this Question, and in the meantime to sanction the immediate Reductions which he has recommended. His Lordship, however, does not consider it expedient that the Remuneration to which the Officers to be reduced may be entitled from past Services should be made to them by Grants of Land; a Practice of this Nature has been proved by Experience to be open to great Abuses, and is contrary to the existing Regulations for the Disposal of Public Lands in the Colonies. Lord Glenelg would therefore recommend that they should receive such retiring Allowances in Money as the Length and Nature of their Services may justly entitle them to on the Abolition of their Offices. In order to enable their Lordships to form a satisfactory Opinion on the Amount of such Allowances, Lord Glenelg proposes again to call for the Particulars required by his former Despatch on this Subject of the 14th January 1836.

With respect to the Retirement of Colonel Givens, I am to enclose, for the Information of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, the Copy of a former Despatch on that Subject from Sir F. Head; and I am to observe, that very ample Testimony has been borne to Colonel Givens's Merits by the successive Lieutenant Governors of Upper Canada. Under these Circumstances Lord Glenelg would recommend to the favourable Consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury his Claim to retire from his present Situation on his full Salary. Should their Lordships accede to this Recommendation it is not Lord Glenelg's Intention to take any Steps for the Appointment of a Successor to Colonel Givens until he shall have received a further Report on the Practicability of the Transfer to which I have before adverted. Should it, however, appear necessary to continue the present Indian Department on a reduced Establishment, his Lordship would propose to appoint to the Situation to be vacated by Colonel Givens, Mr. Hepburn (who during the last Year has been assisting Colonel Givens gratuitously), at a reduced Salary of 250*l.* Sterling a Year.

5th May 1836.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) JAS. STEPHEN.

A. Y. Spearman, Esq.

## Second Enclosure in No. 17.

Sir,

Treasury Chambers, 9th February 1837.

Enclosure No. 2.

I am commanded by the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury to request that you will state to Lord Glenelg that their Lordships have had under their Consideration the Despatches from the Governors of the Canadian Provinces upon the Subject of the Indian Establishments forwarded in your Letters of the 12th and 24th ultimo, and under the Circumstances therein set forth are pleased to approve of the Arrangements reported by the Earl of Gosford

(93.)

K 2

No. 17.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir F. B. Head,  
 20th Feb. 1837.  
 ———  
 Enclosure No. 2.  
 ———

ford for completing the customary Presents to the Indians in Lower Canada for the past Year. Their Lordships also concur in the Sanction which the Secretary of State proposes to convey to Sir Francis Head for the Discontinuance, at the Period suggested in his Despatch, of the Issues of Presents to Indians resident in the Territory of the United States, and for the Appropriation of the Proceeds of the Lands recently ceded by the Indians to the Formation of a Fund to meet the future Claims of the Tribes to whom Presents are made at the Expense of the British Government. In order to effect which Object their Lordships would suggest that Care be taken to ascertain correctly the Extent and Boundaries of these Lands, and that the Produce of any Sales that may be effected of them is not merged in the general Territorial Revenue of the Province.

Their Lordships likewise concur in the proposed Directions to Sir Francis Head to report further as to the Practicability of transferring the Duties hitherto performed by the Indian Department to the Officers of the Commissariat, and in the Views entertained by the Secretary of State with respect to the Mode of providing for any retired Allowances to which the Services of the Parties holding those Situations in the Indian Department which are forthwith to be reduced may be found to entitle them. And their Lordships will be prepared to have the Claims of those Parties under their Consideration when the requisite Information shall be furnished by the Lieutenant Governor.

With respect, however, to Colonel Givens, the Chief Superintendent of the Indian Department, their Lordships, upon reference to his very advanced Age and long Period of Service in that Department, as well as to his previous Services, and to the very favourable Testimony borne to his Merits by Officers who have successively administered the Government of Upper Canada, are willing to accede to Lord Glenelg's Recommendation, that he should be permitted to retire with the Enjoyment of the full Salary of his present Situation, upon the Understanding that no new Appointment to the Office of Chief Superintendent is to be made until the further Reports respecting the Duties performed by the Superintendents, and the Practicability of delegating those Duties to the Officers of the Commissariat, shall have been received and considered by His Majesty's Government.

Their Lordships must observe to Lord Glenelg, that under the Circumstances reported in the Despatches now under Consideration they fear it will not be practicable to make any Reduction in the Amount of the Estimate for Expenditure for the Indian Department, and for Presents, about to be submitted to Parliament for the ensuing Year; and their Lordships have likewise to observe, that it would appear from Sir Francis Head's Despatch of the 20th of November, that that Officer does not anticipate any beneficial Results from the Measures that have been adopted for the stationary Location of the Indians, and for inducing them to apply to Agriculture; indeed some of the Proceedings now reported would seem to be at variance with those Measures.

Upon referring, however, to the Reports which have been made from Time to Time to His Majesty's Government respecting the Settlement of different Parties of the Indians, to the Opinion repeatedly expressed by the Officers who have preceded Sir Francis Head in the Government of Upper Canada, that the Indians would gradually adopt Agricultural Pursuits, and acquire Habits of settled Industry, as well as to the Expense which has been incurred in building Villages for several Locations, their Lordships must suggest that it would be desirable, with a view to enable His Majesty's Government to determine what ulterior Arrangements it may be expedient to adopt in this respect, that the Information hereafter specified with regard to the present Position of the Indians, both in the Lower and Upper Provinces, should be obtained, and that the requisite Returns for this Purpose should be called for, unless the required Information can be obtained from any Documents already in the Colonial Department; viz.

The Number of Tribes and of Indians resident within the British Territory;  
 The Pursuits of each Tribe, with the Number of fixed Locations occupied by the Indians;

The Situation of the Locations of the settled Parties, or of Hunting Grounds occupied by the other Indians;

The Extent of the Lands set apart at the different Locations for the Use of the Indians, or of the Hunting Ranges;

The

The Persons employed in the Superintendence of the settled Indians, or of the other Tribes, with their Designations and Salaries, and a Summary of the Duties they have to perform ;

The Number and Description of the Clergy or Teachers attached to each Tribe or Party ; and

Whether the Expenses of the Tribe or Party are defrayed from the Parliamentary Grant, or from the Land Payments out of the Territorial Revenue of the Crown.

J. Stephen, Esq.  
&c. &c. &c.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) A. Y. SPEARMAN.

No. 17.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
20th Feb. 1837.  
Enclosure No. 2.

No. 18.

(No. 156.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from LORD GLENELG to SIR F. B. HEAD, K. C. H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 4th April 1837.

I HAVE the Honour to transmit to you herewith the Copies of a Correspondence between myself and Sir Augustus D'Este relative to the Claim of the Chippewa Indians to the Islands situated in the Waters between Lakes Erie and St. Clair. I have to request that you will institute an Inquiry into the Circumstances which have led to Sir A. D'Este's Application ; and that you will take such Steps as may appear to you necessary for ensuring to the Indians in question the full and undisturbed Enjoyment of all their just Rights and Privileges.

No. 18.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
4th April 1837.

Sir A. D'Est,  
29th March.  
Lord Glenelg,  
4th April.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GLENELG.

My Lord,

29th March 1837.

Enclosures.

In consequence of a Letter which I have received from Esk-ton-a-quet, a Chieftain or principal Man of one Division of the Chippewa Indians, I am induced to apply to your Lordship, to pray that I may be furnished with a Writing from the Colonial Office declaring that the Isles situated in the Waters connecting the Lakes St. Clair and Erie (which Isles do belong, and ever have belonged, from Time immemorial, to that Portion of the Chippewa Tribe frequenting both Shores of the said connecting Waters,) *were not included in the Purchase by the British Crown bearing Date the 26th Day of April 1825*, and therefore do belong, as they ever have belonged, to that Portion of the Chippewa Tribe with whom the Purchase bearing Date 26th April 1825 was completed.

Being myself in possession of a Copy of the original Instrument of Sale mentioned before, I shall be happy to furnish a Copy of the same, should such be wished by your Lordship.

The Right Hon. Lord Glenelg,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) AUGUSTUS D'ESTE.

Sir,

Downing Street, 4th April 1837.

I have had the Honour to receive your Letter of the 29th ultimo on the Subject of the Claim of the Chippewa Indians to the Islands situated in the Waters between Lakes Erie and St. Clair, and requesting to be furnished with an official Declaration to the Effect that those Islands were not included in the Sale to the Crown dated in April 1825.

I beg to assure you that I should be most anxious to take every Measure for securing to the Indian Tribes the unmolested Enjoyment of their Territory and Privileges, but I fear that some Inconvenience might arise from the Course which you suggest. The Purchases of Indian Lands in the Country between Lakes Erie and Huron have been very numerous, but there are not in this Office Copies of the various Deeds of Transfer. Moreover, several of the Islands in Lake St. Clair, and between that and Lake Erie, are within the  
(93.) K S: Boundary



No. 18.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
4th April 1837.

Enclosures.

Boundary of the United States. Under these Circumstances I could not issue such a Declaration as that to which you allude without great Risk, or even without infringing on the Rights of the United States. But I will immediately communicate on the Subject with Sir F. Head, and will direct him to take effectual Measures for securing to the Chippewa Indians in question the full and undisturbed Enjoyment of all their Rights. The Interest which Sir F. Head takes in the Welfare of the Indian Tribes of Upper Canada, and the Humanity which he has already displayed in his Negotiations with them, are sufficient Guarantees for their receiving every Protection at his Hand.

I have, &c.

To Sir A. D'Este.

(Signed) GLENELG.

No. 19.

(No. 228.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., K. C. H.

No. 19.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
4th Sept. 1837.

Sir,

Downing Street, 4th September 1837.

I TRANSMIT to you herewith the Copy of a Letter \* addressed to me by Mr. Alder, the Secretary to the Wesleyan Missionary Society, soliciting the Grant to certain Indians by a formal Title Deed of the Land near Rice Lake on which they are located. I have to request that you will furnish me with a Report on the Facts of this Case, and that you will take such Measures as may be necessary for the Protection of the Indians in the Enjoyment of the Rights which you may find to be vested in them.

I have, &c.

To Sir F. B. Head, &c. &c.

(Signed) GLENELG.

Enclosure.

My Lord,

Wesleyan Mission House, 77, Hatton Garden,  
22d August 1837.

In compliance with the Directions with which your Lordship honoured me, I beg leave to lay before you the Request of Shah Wundais, or the Rev. John Sunday, for a Grant or Title Deed to certain Lands occupied by his Tribe in the Province of Upper Canada, with the Reasons upon which it is founded.

About Ten Years ago a few of the Chippewa Tribe of Indians of which he is a Chief, not exceeding Twenty-five in Number, settled on Grape Island, a small Island in the Bay of Quinté, in order that they might be placed under a Course of Religious Instruction. Their Number continued gradually to increase until it amounted to 219, in consequence of which a larger Tract of Land became necessary for their Accommodation.

Application having been made by John Sunday to His Excellency Sir John Colborne for a suitable Locality, he assigned 3,400 Acres of Land, Part of the Concessions 1, 2, and 3 in the Township of Alnwick in the Neighbourhood of Rice Lake, for their Use and Benefit, and that of their Descendants. On this Land, called by them Alderville, the Grape Island Indians are now settled, and have made many Improvements. They have erected several Cottages, and have cut down the Timber from Forty Acres of Land, and have prepared it for Cultivation. They have also erected a Saw Mill on an adjoining Plot, which they have themselves purchased from a White Settler.

On account of the uncertain and precarious Tenure by which the Indians have hitherto held their Lands, and the Manner in which they have sometimes been deprived of their Possessions, Fears are entertained by John Sunday and his People that the before-mentioned Tract allotted to them by the Government may at some future Period be taken from them, and thus their Children be deprived of the Fruit of their Industry; which Fears tend to check a Desire for Improvement which the Gospel has produced in their Minds.

There is of course no Intention on the Part of Her Majesty's Government at home or in the Colonies to allow such an Act of Injustice to be committed; but, as Life is uncertain, and Words are easily forgotten, therefore, to prevent its very Possibility, and to remove the Fears and Apprehensions of the poor Indians, it is the earnest Desire and Prayer of John Sunday that your Lordship would direct the Lieutenant Governor of Upper

Canada to cause without Delay a Grant of these Lands to be executed for them, under the Seal of the Province, upon such Terms and accompanied with such Provisions as shall confirm these Lands to them in perpetuity, and render them unattachable by Creditors, and inalienable either by the Tribe or by any Occupant, without the joint Concurrence of the Lieutenant Governor for the Time being, the principal Chief of the Settlement, and the resident Missionary or Missionaries.

Your Lordship will observe that I do not enter into any general Consideration of the Rights of the Aborigines.

The foregoing is all that John Sunday and his Companions on this Occasion claim to have confirmed to them as their Right. At the same Time they have to beg of your Lordship, as a Boon, and they trust not an unreasonable one, that you would be pleased to instruct the Governor of Upper Canada to grant and secure to them as above a sufficient Road from their Reservations down to the Shore of the Rice Lake, and a competent Space of Frontage to the Lake, for the Formation of Wharfs, Warehouses, and other Conveniences.

I have, &c.

The Right Hon. Lord Glenelg,  
&c. &c. &c.

R. ALDER,  
Sec. Wes. Miss. Soc.

No. 19.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
4th Sept. 1837.

Enclosure.

No. 20.

(No. 229.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., K. C. H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 6th September 1837.

YOUR Despatch of the 5th February last, No. 9., respecting the new Method adopted by the Commissariat Officers in keeping the Accounts of the Indian Department in Upper Canada, was not received at this Office until the 17th June last. I now enclose for your Information the Copy of a Letter on the Subject, addressed by my Direction to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, together with the Answer received from their Lordships Secretary, from which you will perceive that the new Regulations are not intended to reduce below the accustomed Amount the Supplies issued by Great Britain to the Indian Tribes, but only to bring into a clearer Statement the Financial Affairs of the Indian Department, as distinguished from the other Services of which the Expense is defrayed by the Commissariat Establishment.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GLENELG.

No. 20.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
6th Sept. 1837.

Mr. Stephen, 11 July.  
Mr. Spearman, 30 Aug.

First Enclosure in No. 20.

Sir,

Downing Street, 11th July 1837.

I am directed by Lord Glenelg to transmit to you herewith, for the Consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, the Copy of a Despatch from Sir F. Head, enclosing a Correspondence between Mr. Commissary General Routh and the Indian Department of Upper Canada, relative to the Manner in which the Financial Affairs of that Department are in future to be conducted.

Assuming the Correctness of the Statement contained in Sir F. Head's Despatch, it appears to Lord Glenelg that the Objections to the Plan proposed by Mr. Routh are insuperable.

His Lordship cannot conceive that the Indian Department can with any Justice be debited with a Charge of 11,758*l.* on account of old Stores, over the Accumulation, of which they have had no Control whatever. A large Portion of these Stores is from Changes in the System useless, much is probably injured by Time, and if a Deduction is to be made from the annual Parliamentary Vote to reimburse the Amount expended on this Account the Funds of the Indian Department would be crippled to such a Degree as to be inadequate to its Engagements. Lord Glenelg therefore requests to be informed whether the Arrangement notified to Sir F. Head by Mr. Routh has received the Sanction

(98.)

K 4

of

Enclosure No. 1.

5th Feb. No. 9.

No. 20.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
6th Sept. 1837.

Enclosure No. 1.

of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and if so he would wish to be made acquainted with the Grounds on which their Lordships have proceeded in this Matter.

A. Y. Spearman, Esq.

I have &c.  
(Signed) JAMES STEPHEN.

---

Second Enclosure in No. 20.

Enclosure No. 2.

Sir,

Treasury Chambers, 30th August 1837.

In reply to your Letter of the 11th ultimo, transmitting the Copy of a Despatch from Sir F. B. Head, with a Correspondence between Commissary General Routh and the Indian Department of Upper Canada, relative to the Manner in which the Financial Affairs of that Department are in future to be conducted, and requesting to be informed whether the Arrangement notified by Mr. Routh to Sir F. Head has received the Sanction of the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, and if so, expressing a Wish to be made acquainted with the Grounds upon which their Lordships have proceeded in the Matter in question, I am commanded by their Lordships to request you will observe to Lord Glenelg, that the Arrangement respecting the Mode of making out periodical Accounts of the Transactions relating to the Indian Expenditure, to which Sir F. Head's Despatch of the 6th of February refers, has been adopted in consequence of the Directions conveyed by their Lordships to the Officer in charge of the Commissariat in Canada, to frame the Accounts in such Manner as should show the real State of all Payments, Issues, and Receipts, whether of Cash or Stores, relating to that Branch of the Service, and with which view the Value of the cost Price of all Stores which had accumulated, whether serviceable for Distribution to the Indians, or unserviceable, and about to be sold off, has been necessarily inserted in the Account without any reference to the original Cause of Accumulation.

I am however to request you will observe to Lord Glenelg, that this Arrangement only regards the Accounts relating to the Indian Department, and will not in any respect affect the Amount to be annually applied, either in Money Payments or in the Value of Presents, to the Expenditure for the Indians, which will be regulated by the Amount of the Grant for which Application may have been made to Parliament.

Under these Circumstances their Lordships have not seen any Reason to revoke the Directions which have been conveyed to the Commissary at Canada, of the Purport of which Lord Glenelg was more specifically apprized by the Communication made to you by their Direction on the 10th of last April.

James Stephen, Esq.

I am, &c.  
(Signed) A. Y. SPEARMAN.

---

No. 21.

(No. 258.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from LORD GLENELG to SIR F. B. HEAD, Bart., K. C. H.

No. 21.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir F. B. Head,  
20th Dec. 1837.

Sir,

Downing Street, 20th Dec. 1837.

I HAVE had the Honour to receive your Despatches, Nos. 114. and 120., of the 18th October and 3d November last, on the Subject of the Mission to England of Mr. Peter Jones, a Wesleyan Missionary employed among the Indians in Upper Canada.

I have just received Intelligence of Mr. Jones's Arrival in England, but have not yet received him. I beg to assure you, that whenever I may enter into Communication with him I shall observe all the Caution which the Statements contained in your Despatches suggest and require.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GLENELG.

No. 22.

(No. 25.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Sir GEORGE ARTHUR, K.C.H.

Sir,

21st February 1838.

I HAVE to acknowledge the Receipt of Sir F. Head's Despatches enumerated in the Margin, relating to the Establishment of the Indian Department in Upper Canada, and the Retirement of Four of its Officers; and I have also received from Mr. T. B. Clench, One of those Officers, a Letter dated the 7th October last, correcting an Error which had been made in stating the Period of his Service.

Having brought these Documents under the Consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, I have the Honour to acquaint you, that their Lordships have agreed that Mr. Hepburn should receive the Salary of 150*l.* per Annum, proposed in Sir J. Colborne's Despatch of 15th August 1835, as a Remuneration for his Services in the Indian Department. You will accordingly issue to Mr. Hepburn an Allowance at that Rate from the Period of his entering the Department in the Year 1835 to the Date of his Transfer to the Registrarship of the Court of Chancery.

I have further to acquaint you, that the Lords of the Treasury have approved the Reductions in the Indian Establishment suggested by Sir F. Head, and, in consideration of the Services of the several Officers whose Situations are thus abolished, have granted to them respectively the following Pensions and Gratuities; viz.:

To Mr. T. B. Clench, late Superintendent at Colborne, a retired Allowance of 100*l.* a Year, to commence from the Date at which his Office was abolished;

To Mr. George Ironsides, late Superintendent at Amherstburg, a Gratuity of 108*l.*;

To Mr. James Winniott, late Superintendent at Brentford, a Gratuity of 54*l.*; and

To Jacob Martin, late Interpreter at Brentford, a Gratuity of 20*l.*

The necessary Provision for these Allowances has been placed on the Indian Estimate for the coming Year.

With regard to the Continuance of the Office of Chief Superintendent, the Lords of the Treasury feel compelled to postpone a definitive Decision until they shall have had before them more complete Information than is contained in Sir F. B. Head's Despatch of the 18th July, as to the Numbers, Locations, and Employments of the Indians in Upper Canada.

You will therefore desire the acting Chief Superintendent, Mr. Jarvis, to prepare, with reference to the whole of the Indians under his Charge, and to the Establishment under his Supervision, a complete Report on the several Points specified in the Treasury Letter which accompanied my Despatch to Sir F. Head of the 20th February 1837. In the meantime, however, Mr. Jarvis will receive a Salary from the Date of his Appointment at the Rate of 350*l.* per Annum, although his Situation must be considered as entirely provisional, and as liable to Revision, without the Establishment on his Part of any Claim to Compensation.

The necessary Provision for this Office also has been made in the annual Estimate.

I have, &c.

(Signed)

GLENELG.

No. 22.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
21st Feb. 1838.

No. 75., 24 June 1837.  
No. 88., 18 July 1837.  
No. 96., 22 Aug. 1837.

No. 23.

(No. 46.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Sir GEORGE ARTHUR, K.C.H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 28th March 1838.

THE Indian Missionary, Mr. Peter Jones, and the Secretary to the Wesleyan Missionary Society, Mr. Alder, have lately been in communication with me relative

(93.)

L

No. 23.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
28th March 1838.

No. 23.  
 Lord Glenelg to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 28th March 1838.

relative to the Application preferred by the former on behalf of certain of the Indian Tribes in Upper Canada for Title Deeds of the Lands which they now hold under the Crown.

I enclose herewith for your Information Copies of the Letters which they have addressed to me.

I need scarcely state, that in considering these Letters I have not failed to advert to the Opinions expressed in Sir Francis Head's Despatches of the 18th October and 8th November last. I am of course sensible how much Weight is due to Sir F. Head's Opinion on such a Subject, and with my present Information I should much doubt the Expediency of adopting to the Letter the Proposition contained in the accompanying Letters; yet I must think that some Measure may be taken for removing the Uneasiness which is said to exist among the Indians in regard to their Land.

With this View I should propose that at the first General Meeting of the Indians an Assurance should be conveyed to them, in the most formal and solemn Manner, that Her Majesty's Government will protect their Interests and respect their Rights in regard to the Land on which they are settled. It might be explained to them, that for the sake of themselves and their Posterity it would not be advisable to deliver into their Hands the Title Deeds of their Property; but that those Title Deeds should be drawn up in Writing, and recorded in the Office of the Commissioners of Crown Lands, of the Fact of which Record any Person or Persons deputed on their Behalf may convince themselves by Inspection; that these Title Deeds so recorded should be considered by the Government as equally binding with any other similar Documents; and that if the Indians or any Individual among them should at any Time desire to sell or exchange their Land the Government would be ready to listen to their Applications, and to take such Measures as should be most consistent with their Welfare and Feelings.

It appears to me, that if a Measure of this Nature were adopted any reasonable Apprehension in the Minds of the Indians would be allayed, while the Danger of their becoming the Victims of Deception would be avoided. It would also tend to draw closer the Connexion which unites them with the Executive Government, and to cherish those Feelings of Affection with which they regard the Sovereign of the British Dominions.

I am aware, however, that there may be Impediments to such a Course which have not occurred to me, and I do not therefore desire you to consider the foregoing Instruction as imperative; but I should be anxious that, if not the precise Measure which I have suggested, some other of a similar Description should be forthwith adopted.

In furnishing me with a Report of the Steps which you may take in this Matter, I request that you will advert to the Statement in Mr. Jones's Letter respecting the Annuity granted to the River Credit Indians, in return for their Lands, and that you will supply me with an Explanation of the alleged Reduction of the Sum which had been agreed upon as a permanent Payment.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) GLENELG.

Enclosures in No. 23.

Enclosures.

My Lord,

Wesleyan Mission House, 77, Hatton Garden,  
 London, 5th March 1838.

From the great Attention which your Lordship was pleased to pay to the Representations which I had the Honour to submit for your Lordship's Consideration, on behalf of a large Portion of the Christian Indians of Upper Canada, during the Interview with which your Lordship honoured me and our Indian Missionary, Peter Jones, on Saturday last, I am persuaded that it will not be deemed by your Lordship intrusive on my Part if I now state in Writing a Fact of great Importance connected with the Application made to your Lordship for a Title Deed securing to the Christian Indians the Possession in perpetuity of the Reservations on which they are settled; I refer, my Lord, to a Communication which was received a short Time ago by my highly esteemed Friend Lieutenant Colonel Sir Augustus D'Este, from *Ishitonaquette*, an Indian Chief

Chief who resides in the Neighbourhood of Lake St. Clair. It is perhaps not unknown to your Lordship, that the Indian in question, with some of his Friends, was decoyed to this Country a few Years ago, and that he and the Members of his Family that survived the inhuman Treatment which they experienced from the unprincipled Individual who brought them under false Pretences to England were restored to their Country and Tribe by the Aid of Government, and the kind Interference of Sir Augustus D'Este and Dr. Hodgkins. In his Letter to Sir Augustus D'Este, *Ishtonaquette* describes in a very impressive and affecting Manner the strong Desire that is felt by himself and his People for a Title Deed recognizing their Right to the Lands which yet remain to them, and securing to them and to their Posterity the peaceable Possession of this Remnant of their Inheritance. Now, my Lord, such an Application, coming from a Place so distant from the Residence of John Sunday and Peter Jones and their People, and without any Communication between *Ishtonaquette* and them, indisputably proves that there is a general Desire felt amongst Her Majesty's Indian Subjects in Upper Canada who have been at all instructed in a Knowledge of Christianity and Civilization, for the Settlement of this Question.

Permit me to add, my Lord, that whatever Treatment your Lordship may experience from Political Parties, at home or abroad, this I will venture to say, that, should your Lordship see fit to settle without Delay the Lands in question, and to provide a Central School at which Indian Children may be gratuitously boarded and educated for Four or Five Years, as stated in my Communication to your Lordship of December last, your Lordship will be regarded by the Indians of Upper Canada as the greatest Benefactor of their Race.

I am, &c.

R. ALDER,

Sec. Wes. Miss. Soc,

No. 23.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
28th March 1838.  
—  
Enclosures.  
—

Sir,

Downing Street, 2d April 1838.

With reference to your Letter of the 5th, and to the Communication from Mr. Peter Jones of 6th ult., I am directed by Lord Glenelg to transmit herewith, for your Information, a Copy of a Despatch which his Lordship has addressed to Sir G. Arthur, relative to the Application preferred by Mr. Jones, on behalf of certain of the Indians of Upper Canada, for Title Deeds for the Land on which they are settled; I am to request that you will communicate to Mr. Jones the Course which Lord Glenelg has adopted in this Matter.

28th March, No. 46.

I have &c.

G. GREY.

Rev. R. Alder.

Wesleyan Mission House, 77, Hatton Garden,  
6th March 1838.

My Lord,

I beg leave to enclose to your Lordship the Power of Attorney given to me by the Tribe to which I belong. I also send a Copy of my Letter to Sir Francis B. Head, informing him of the Objects I wished to bring before Her Majesty's Government, and His Excellency's Acknowledgment of the Receipt of the same.

In compliance with your Lordship's Request, to state in Writing what I personally communicated to your Lordship at the Interview the Rev. R. Alder and myself had the Honour of having with your Lordship, I now have great Pleasure to lay before your Lordship the particular Subjects I am instructed by my Tribe to submit to your Lordship's Consideration.

1st. It is the Desire of my Tribe to obtain from Her most Gracious Majesty the Queen a written Assurance or Title Deed securing to them and their Posterity for ever the Lands on which they have commenced improving. So long as they hold no written Document from the British Government, to show that the Land is theirs, they fear that the White Man may at some future Day take their Lands away from them; and this Apprehension is constantly cherished by observing the Policy pursued by the United States Government towards the Indians in that Country, in forcing them to leave their Territories and the Bones of their Fathers; and I regret to say that this Fear acts as a powerful Drawback upon the Industry and Improvement of our Indian Tribes in Upper Canada.

(93.)

L 2

2d. The

No. 23.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 28th March 1838.  
 —  
 Enclosures.

2d. The River Credit Indians in the Year 1818 ceded to the Crown of Great Britain the greatest Portion of their Territory, for which the Government agreed to pay them the annual Sum of 522*l.* 10*s.* Halifax Currency, for ever. They received the full Amount the Two first Years after the Agreement was made, when it was reduced to the Sum of 472*l.* 10*s.* Currency, leaving the Balance of 50*l.* per Annum due to the Tribe from the Year 1820 to 1837: Total Amount in Seventeen Years 850*l.*, besides the Interest. These Reductions were made without the Knowledge and Consent of the Indians.

I am therefore authorized to apply to Her Majesty's Government for the Payment of the Arrears; and I hope, as a Matter of Justice to the said Indians, the British Government, who have always shown a kind and paternal Feeling towards them, will be induced to receive and sanction their Claims.

My Lord, I am the Bearer of a Petition from my People to Her Majesty the Queen, on the Subject of their Lands; and I shall await your Lordship's Instructions as to the Mode of laying the same at the Foot of the Throne.

I have, &c.

(Signed) PETER JONES.  
 Kahkewāquonāby.

The Right Hon. Lord Glenelg,  
 &c. &c. &c.

Sir,

Toronto, 10th October 1837.

The Mississagua Tribe of Indians at the Credit are desirous of availing themselves of the Opportunity of my Journey to England to present their Petition to the Throne in respect to their Lands at the Credit.

They have furthermore constituted me their Agent, for the Prosecution of their Views; and I feel it my Duty, therefore, to enclose Copies of the Petition and Power which I carry with me to England, and which I beg you will have the goodness to lay before His Excellency.

I will at the same Time state, for the Information of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, that the chief Objects which the Tribe have in view are, first, to obtain an express Recognition of their Lands at the Credit, by a public Instrument assuring the same to them and their Posterity for ever, with Power to divide their Lands among themselves, the Tribe being at present under an Apprehension that without this Assurance their Lands may at some future Day be taken away from them; and this Apprehension operates as a powerful Check on their Industry, as well as the Improvement of their moral Condition.

My Object, as their Agent, in the next place, will be, to procure for the Tribe the Payment of the Arrears which they conceive are their just Due, and for the Payment of which their Applications to the Executive Government have been hitherto unsuccessful.

I have now to request you will do me the Honour to acknowledge the Receipt of this Communication, as also of the Papers accompanying the same.

I have, &c.

To John Joseph, Esq. Sec.  
 &c. &c. &c.

(Signed) PETER JONES.

Sir,

Government House, 10th October 1837.

I have received, and laid before His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, your Letter of this Day's Date, with the Copy of a Petition to Her Majesty, and of a Power of Attorney which accompanied it; and I am commanded by His Excellency to inform you that he will, with as little Delay as possible, communicate with Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State on the Subject.

I have, &c.

The Rev. Peter Jones,  
 Toronto.

(Signed) J. JOSEPH.

## UPPER CANADA.

I, William Conway Keele, Notary Public, of lawful Authority duly admitted, and dwelling at the City of Toronto in the Home District in the Province of Upper Canada, do hereby certify that the Power of Attorney hereunto annexed was on the Day of the Date thereof duly executed by the several subscribing Parties thereto, in my Presence, at a General Council of the Mississagua Tribe assembled at their Council House at the Credit in the Home District and Province aforesaid, and that the same was previously read over to the subscribing Parties, and afterwards interpreted to them in their native Language, and that they all appeared perfectly to understand and approve of the Nature and Contents thereof.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal of Office at Toronto aforesaid the 7th Day of October 1837.

WM. C. KEELE,  
Notary Public, Upper Canada.

No. 23.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
28th March 1838.  
Enclosures.

Know all Men by these Presents, that We, the principal Sachems, Chiefs, and Warriors of the Mississagua Tribe of the Chippewa Nation of Indians, residing at the Credit in the Home District in the Province of Upper Canada, having full and entire Confidence in the Zeal and Interest hitherto manifested by our revered Chief and Brother the Reverend Peter Jones, Missionary, in the Welfare of our Tribe, have, as well on the Behalf of all our People of the aforesaid Tribe as also on our own Behalf, constituted and appointed, and by these Presents do, in General Council this Day assembled at our Council House at the Credit, constitute and appoint, the said Peter Jones our true and lawful Attorney and Agent for us and our People, and in our Names and on our Behalf, to confer with, negotiate, arrange, adjust, and settle with Her Majesty's Government, and whomsoever else it doth, shall, or may concern, all Manner of Contracts, Bargains, Settlements, Balances of Account, and all other Matters and Things touching or in anywise concerning our Lands, Affairs, and Business in the Province of Upper Canada, and touching and concerning all Matters and Things whatsoever which now are or shall hereafter be depending between our said Tribe and Her Majesty's Government, or in anywise relating thereto; and whatsoever our said Attorney and Agent shall do in the Premises we do hereby for ourselves and our said People promise and agree to allow, ratify, and confirm, hereby giving unto the said Peter Jones full Authority to act in the Premises.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our Hands and Seals in Council at our Council House at the Credit, the 4th Day of October in the Year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven, and in the First Year of Her Majesty's Reign.

NAWAHJEZEGZHEGWABY.

*Joseph Sawyer.*

MANOONODING.

*James Chechok.*

PIPOONNAHBA.

*James Young.*

KEZHEGOWININE.

*David Sawyer.*

TYENTENNEGEN.

*John Jones.*

NAWAHJEZEGZHEGWABY.

*John Campbell.*

PAMEZAHWAYAHSING.

*Isaac Henry.*

MASQUAHZEGWUNA.

*Moses Pahdequong.*

LAWRENCE HERCHMER.

*Negahnub.*

SASWAYAHSEGA.

*Thomas Magee.*

MAHYAHWEZEGZHEGWABY.

*John Kezhegoo.*

KANAHWAHBAHMIND.

*William John.*

OOMINWAHJEWUN.

*William Herchmer.*

PAMEJEAHNBWABY.

*John Peter.*

CHEWUNOOKA.

*John M'Collum.*

NANINGAHSEGA.

*William Jackson.*

PAHOOMBAWINDUNG.

*Thomas Smith.*

AHZHAHWAHNAHQWAHDWABY.

*Peter Olds.*



## No. 24.

No. 24.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
2d April 1838.

(No. 50.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Sir G. ARTHUR, K.C.H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 2d April 1838.

I HAVE to request that you will report to me, for the Information of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, what Arrangements have been made for the Investment or other distinct Reservation of the Sums arising from the Sale of the Lands obtained from the Indians, which, according to the Arrangement proposed by Sir F. Head, and sanctioned in my Despatch of 20th January 1837, are to be applied in diminution of the Vote annually obtained from Parliament on account of Presents to the Indians in Upper Canada.

I have, &amp;c.

(Signed) GLENELG.

## No. 25.

No. 25.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d August 1838.

(No. 180.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Sir G. ARTHUR, K.C.H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 22d August 1838.

IN my Despatch of the 28th March, No. 46., I explained to you my Views in respect to the Application made by Messrs. Alder and Jones, on behalf of certain of the Indians of Upper Canada, for Title Deeds of the Land which they hold under the Crown. I propose now to convey to you my Sentiments on the more important Question of the general Treatment of those Tribes.

In order to avoid the Confusion arising from a separate Correspondence on detached and insulated Portions of one general Subject, I have postponed this Communication, first, until I had received the Suggestions of the Wesleyan Society in this Country; secondly, until I had considered and decided on the Propositions which Mr. Peter Jones had announced himself as authorized to make; and, thirdly, until the State of Affairs in the Province and on the Frontier should leave the local Government more free to apply itself to Subjects which, though of the highest Importance, could scarcely be attended to in the Midst of public Alarm and Commotion.

I transmit to you the Documents noted in the Margin.

The Report of the Committee of the Executive Council of Lower Canada so completely accords with my Sentiments, both as to the Principles which it lays down and as to the detailed Suggestions which it recommends, that I might well abstain from addressing to you any Instruction except that of acting on that Report, in so far as the Difference of Circumstances in Upper and Lower Canada may permit.

It is to be regretted that there exists no Report or Account of the actual State of all the Indians in Upper Canada on the Plan of this Report of the Committee of the Executive Council of the Lower Province. Of the Condition of some of them accurate Statements are given by the Missionaries most conversant with them; but the Desideratum is a clear and comprehensive Representation of the Position, Numbers, Habits, Circumstances, and Degrees of moral and social Advancement of each Tribe. I must request you to take Means to supply this Defect.

In the meantime there is sufficient Information before us to enable us to adopt some specific Measures on this interesting Subject.

You will perceive from the Public Records of Upper Canada, that during the last Two Years I have been in frequent Communication with Sir F. Head as to the best Means of promoting the permanent Well-being of the Indian Tribes. In a Despatch dated 14th January 1836 I entered into this Question at some Length, and invited from Sir F. Head any Remarks or Suggestions which he might have it in his Power to submit to me. His Answer to that Despatch is to be found in his Communications of the Dates and Numbers mentioned in the Margin.

Report of a Committee of the Executive Council of Lower Canada, vide Enclosure in Lord Gosford's Despatch, No. 71. of July 1837, Page 27.  
Letter from the Rev. Mr. Alder, 14th Dec. 1837, No. 1, Page 90.  
Correspondence with the Aborigines Protection Society.  
Memorial, 1837, No. 2, Page 98.  
Letter to Dr. Hodgkins, 28th April 1837, No. 3, Page 100.  
Memorial, 1837, No. 4, Page 101.  
Letter from the Rev. P. Latrobe, 29th Sept. 1837, No. 5, Page 102.

No. 26. 4th Apr. 1837.  
- 88. 18th July -  
- 98. 22d Aug. -  
- 114. 18th Oct. -  
- 120. 3d Nov. -

The

The practical Result at which Sir F. Head arrived was the general Removal of the Indian Tribes to the Great Manitoulin Island, and the Cession to the Crown of the Lands which they had previously held in different Parts of the Province.

The Arguments by which Sir F. Head advocated this Arrangement seem to me of great Weight; but subsequently to the Receipt of his Despatch several Representations of the Injustice done to the Indians by that Arrangement have been addressed to me by some of those in this Country who take a great Interest in the Indian Tribes. To those Representations, which are appended to this Despatch, I beg to call your special Attention. It is alleged, for example, that a Portion of the Indians who were induced to remove to the Manitoulin Islands were at the Time of their Removal located on Land which they had themselves brought into Cultivation. It is also stated in Mr. Latrobe's Letter, that the Indians settled in New Fairfield were persuaded to give up a Part of their Land without any Reference to the Missionaries, who up to that Time had acted as their Trustees. In this latter Case you will observe that the Members of the Moravian Mission, although complaining, and not without some Appearance of Justice, of this Proceeding, do not ask the Restoration of the Land actually ceded, but merely request that a more secure Title should be granted for the remaining Portion, and that it should hereafter be inalienable, except with the Consent of the Moravian Missionaries. This Application appears to me liberal and just, and preferred in a Spirit of great Moderation.

I must own, however, that I am not quite satisfied of the Propriety of withholding from the Mission even that Portion of the Land which has been thus surrendered; provided we are yet at liberty, in reference to the Manner in which that Portion has been disposed of, to restore it to the Indians. Whether this be now possible, without Injury and Injustice to other Parties, and perhaps to the Indians themselves, it will be for you to judge, and you will report to me your Opinion. But at all events, in regard to the Lands still occupied by the Indians, the Course pointed out in my Despatch of the 28th of March should be pursued; and, except on the express Authority of Her Majesty's Government, no future Negotiations should be set on foot respecting this Land, otherwise than through the Moravian Mission.

In the View which Sir F. Head adopted of the future Prospects of the Indian Race he differed no less from the Opinion of his Predecessors in the Government of Upper Canada than from those which I had been led to form. Instead of encouraging the Hope of a progressive Improvement among these People, the Tendency of his Argument was to show that any Attempt to civilize them would not only be unsuccessful but even injurious, and that their total Extinction at no very distant Period was inevitable. He described the gradual Corruption of the Indian Character, the Decay of their physical Strength, and the consequent Mortality among them, as the necessary Consequences of their abandoning the Habits of savage Life; and One Ground on which he urged their Removal to the Manitoulin Island was, that it would allow them an open Field for their hereditary Pursuits, uncontrolled and uninterrupted by the Vicinity of the Whites.

I confess that I received this Communication with much Regret. The humane Interest evinced by Sir F. Head in the Welfare of these People, and the personal Knowledge which he had obtained of their Habits, gave considerable Weight to his Arguments. But I was most unwilling to assume that in the Indians of Upper Canada, there is any peculiar Inaptitude to profit by the Doctrines of Christianity, or to adopt the Habits of civilized Life; and I am happy that in this View I am confirmed, not only by a Re-consideration of the Documents previously in my Possession, but by a careful Examination of those which have since reached me, both from Upper and Lower Canada, and from Individuals in this Country. Among the principal of these I allude to the Report of the Committee of Executive Council of Lower Canada, and the Letter of Mr. Alder.

In one of Sir F. Head's Positions, however, I am disposed entirely to concur; I mean the Necessity of separating the Indian Locations as much as possible from the White Settlers. On this Point the Opinion of Sir F. Head is supported by the Authority of the Report of the Lower Canada Committee. In every Scheme, therefore, for the Improvement of the Indians, the first Object to be aimed at is their Location in compact Settlements, apart, if possible, from

No. 25.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 22d August 1838.

the Population of European Descent. Where Settlements have already been made, and Land brought into Cultivation, Her Majesty's Government would be most unwilling to interfere; but where any Tribes or Individuals still support themselves by hunting, or are in possession of Lands which they desire to exchange, it would be right that every fair Inducement should be offered to them to settle on the Principle here suggested.

With respect to the Arrangement as to the Manitoulin Islands, I require further Information. I know not to what Extent it has been carried into effect; but the Representations regarding it are of so grave a Nature, and come from such respectable Quarters, that they cannot be disregarded. These Representations, you will observe, are to the Effect, that in that Arrangement the Interests of the Indians have been deeply compromised; that the settled Indians have been involved in the Transfer without their Consent,—their Habits of Industry disturbed,—their Advancement in Civilization and Christianity checked,—their Confidence in Government shaken,—their Feelings irritated and alarmed; that the unsettled Indians have acceded in Ignorance and Thoughtlessness; that the Manitoulin Islands are in every respect and altogether unfit for the Residence of the Indians; and that the Result must be disastrous to the whole Race. I think it necessary that these Complaints should be submitted to Investigation by some Person selected by you for that Purpose; and that in the meantime the Progress of the Arrangement, if it be indeed in progress, should be suspended. Major Bonnycastle of the Royal Engineers, who is now in Upper Canada, has occurred to me as well qualified for this Duty; and I have Reason to believe that his Appointment would be satisfactory to all Parties. The Choice however is left to your Judgment, and the Investigation should be made immediately, if the State of Public Affairs in the Province permit. You will instruct the Officer appointed to enter fully into the whole Subject, in reference as well to the Topics which I have mentioned as to any others which may occur to you or to himself in the Course of Inquiry. In transmitting his Report to me you will accompany it with the Opinion and Recommendations of yourself and your Council.

The first Step to the real Improvement of the Indians is to gain them over from a wandering to a settled Life; and for this Purpose it is essential that they should have a Sense of Permanency in the Locations assigned to them; that they should be attached to the Soil, by being taught to regard it as reserved for them and their Children by the strongest Securities. Their Locations therefore should be granted to them and their Posterity for ever by a Grant under the Great Seal of the Province, on such Terms and accompanied by such Provisions as shall render them unattachable by Creditors, and inalienable either by the Tribe or any Occupant, without the joint Concurrence of the Lieutenant Governor for the Time being, the principal Chief of the Settlement, and the resident Missionary or Missionaries.

This Instruction is, with some Addition, the same as that conveyed in my Despatch of 28th March.

In this Connexion I recommend to your Consideration the Fourth of the Suggestions offered by Mr. Alder as to the Means of encouraging and promoting among the Indians the Pursuits of Agriculture. By a seasonable and judicious Intervention it seems not unlikely that the Government may materially aid that Object.

Second, The next important Object to be attained is the Establishment among them of Schools, with competent Teachers; Schools affording elementary Instruction, not only in the common Branches of Education, but in the Rudiments of Agriculture and of Mechanics, and superintended by Masters of competent Knowledge, and of strictly moral and religious Character. The requisite Authority for applying towards Purposes of this Nature a Portion of the Parliamentary Vote, on account of the Indian Department, was conveyed to your Predecessor in my Despatch of 14th January 1836. I have little Doubt that among the Missionaries, who have so zealously devoted themselves to the Conversion of the Indians, Teachers for such Schools may be found.

It has indeed been asserted, that even were such Schools established there would be an Indisposition among the older Indians either to attend them in Person or to allow their Children to do so. I do not attach much Weight to this Objection; but if it should prove well founded, I have no Doubt, that by a judicious

judicious Use of your Influence and of that of the Missionaries, it might be overcome.

3. In order to stimulate the Exertions of those who attend the Schools, it would probably be advantageous that periodical Examinations should take place, accompanied by public Trials of Skill in Agriculture. On such Occasions Prizes should be distributed to those who have shown peculiar Diligence or Ability, or who have distinguished themselves by Regularity and good Conduct. The Consideration which would attach to those who obtained such Prizes would be an Incentive to some who might otherwise neglect the Schools.

4. The gradual Conversion of the usual Presents into Agricultural Implements, and the Introduction, if possible, of a Change in the Dress of the Indians, would probably conduce to wean them from their former Habits. In promoting such a Change, however, great Care would be required not to offend the national Habits and Prejudices of these People, or to deprive them too suddenly of any Articles which by Custom might have acquired a fictitious Value in their Eyes. Still more carefully is it to be provided that in effecting Changes of any Kind no Room shall be given for any just Imputation on the good Faith of this Country.

5. The Penalties denounced by Law against Persons selling Spirits to the Indians should be strictly enforced.

6. The Instructions which you have previously received, and which are reiterated in this Despatch, in regard to the Title Deeds of Indian Lands, should be made known to the Indians as extensively as possible.

7. The Co-operation of the Officers of the Indian Department should be cheerfully afforded to the Missionaries employed in the various Settlements in any Arrangements calculated to promote the common Interests.

Such are the general Principles by which I think that the Executive Government should be guided in its Treatment of the Indian Tribes.

I do not attempt to give you any detailed Instructions on the Subject, since I am aware that for the Preparation of such Instructions an Acquaintance with many local Circumstances, and with the moral and physical Peculiarities of the Indian Race, would be indispensable. But I commit to your Hands the Task of carrying out the Intentions of Her Majesty's Government in this Matter, convinced that you share our Anxiety to protect and cherish this helpless Race, to raise them in the Scale of Humanity, and to extend and consolidate the Advantages which they possess as the Dependants of the British Crown.

In pursuance of this Object Sir F. Head and Sir J. Colborne took occasion to make themselves personally acquainted with the Indians, not only by admitting to their Presence such as from Time to Time repaired to Toronto, but by visiting their Locations and attending their principal Meetings.

The Advantages of such a Course are evident, and I have no Doubt that you will think it right to follow the Example of your Predecessors. But as I observe that hitherto no periodical Reports have been made to Her Majesty's Government of the State and Progress of the Indians, I have to request that you will give the necessary Directions for the Preparation in future of such Reports, showing the annual Births, Marriages, and Deaths among them; the Proportion entirely or partially located; the Number of Acres in Cultivation, and the Amount of Subsistence derived therefrom; the Number of Schools established and of Scholars attending them, distinguishing the Adults from the Children, with a general Statement of their Progress in the several Branches of Education; the Degree to which Agricultural Implements have been substituted for Presents, and the distinctive Indian Dress laid aside; the Number of Prizes awarded for Proficiency, whether in Agriculture, in the usual Branches of Education, or for good Conduct. On these and all other Points connected with the Indian Tribes, I wish to be furnished with a Report at least once a Year; and I should receive with Pleasure any Suggestions which you might be able to offer for the Advancement of the Object which I have in view,—the Promotion of the Happiness and Well-being of this Portion of Her Majesty's Subjects.

As it is important that on this Subject a Uniformity of Action should as much as possible be observed in Upper and Lower Canada, and as I have fully explained my Views respecting it to the Earl of Durham, you will have the goodness to communicate with his Lordship before finally adopting any

No. 25.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d August 1838.

practical Measures or offering for the Guidance of Her Majesty's Government any Suggestions for the future Government of the Indian Tribes in Upper Canada.

I have, &c.

GLENELG.

No. 1.

Enclosures.

My Lord,

Wesleyan Mission House, London, 14th December 1837.

In a Communication with which I have been favoured by Mr. Under Secretary Stephen, dated Downing Street, 28th August 1837, relating to the Communications which I have had the Honour to make to your Lordship personally on the State of some of the Christian Indian Settlements in Upper Canada, it is stated to be the Wish of your Lordship, that I should express in Writing what is the precise Course of Proceeding which in behalf of those Settlements I think it desirable that Her Majesty's Government should pursue.

As I am fully persuaded that the future Destiny of the Remnant of the Indian Race which is now scattered over that Province depends, under the overruling Providence of Almighty God, on those Measures which may now be adopted by Her Majesty's Government for their Improvement, I feel the great Responsibility involved in furnishing a Reply to a Request of so much Importance; and I can assure your Lordship that it is only after much Deliberation on the Subject that I now venture, with unaffected Diffidence, but with unfeigned Sincerity, to submit my Views upon it for your Lordship's Consideration.

Before I proceed to detail the Opinions which I entertain on the Matter under Consideration, it is due to your Lordship, as well as to myself, that I should state some of the Grounds on which my Claim to the Attention of your Lordship is founded.

From the Year 1816 to the Year 1827 I was employed as a Missionary in various Parts of British America, and during that Period obtained some Knowledge of the State and Character of the Indians in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick as well as in the Canadas.

In the Year 1832 Proposals were made to the Committee of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, by the distinguished Nobleman then at the Head of the Colonial Department of His late Majesty's Government, for extending the Operations of that Society in Upper Canada, with a view to promote the religious and moral Improvement of the Indians and of the Occupants of the new Settlements in that Province; in consequence of which I proceeded thither to make Arrangements on the Part of the Society for carrying the benevolent Intentions of the Government into effect.

In the Year 1834 I again visited Canada, with the same Object in view. On one of those Occasions I spent several Months in the Colony, and on the other many Weeks. In the Prosecution of my Mission I visited different Parts of the Country, saw many of the Christian Indians and their Children, and entered not a few of their Dwellings. I had the Honour to hold several Conversations on the State and Prospects of the Indian Tribes, and on the best Methods for improving their Condition, with His Excellency Sir John Colborne, who at that Time administered, with distinguished Zeal and Ability, the Government of that Province, and whose unwearied Efforts to diffuse the Knowledge and Influence of Christianity among the Indians, as the most efficient Means of promoting their personal and social Well-being, justly entitled him to be regarded by them as the Friend and Benefactor of their Race. I also conversed on the same Subject with Men who had closely studied the Indian Character, Men whose Days and Nights had been spent in endeavouring to do them good, and who, in the Midst of much to discourage them in their arduous Toil, were so satisfied as to the practicable Character of the Work in which they were engaged, and with the Measure of Success which they had witnessed, as to be led to devote themselves entirely to that self-denying Service.

I may further state, that during the last Four Years my official Connexion with the Wesleyan Missionary Society, as one of its General Secretaries, has brought under my Notice various Communications from the Agents who are employed under its Direction among the Indians in Canada, which Documents

contain

contain the Testimony of Witnesses whose experimental Knowledge on such a Subject is incomparably of greater Value than the most plausible Theories that the Ingenuity of Man ever invented, and whose Disinterestedness is demonstrated by the Character of their Work and the Pittance that they receive for their Support.

In addressing your Lordship I am relieved from the Necessity of discussing the Question as to whether the Indians are, or are not, susceptible of Improvement. Happily for them, as well as for the Interests of Humanity, the vast Colonial Possessions of Great Britain are placed under the Direction of a Nobleman who does not impute the deteriorating Influence of human Vices to the providential Arrangements of the beneficent Ruler of the Universe, or judge that because the Operation of those Vices has been so fatal to the aboriginal Inhabitants of the uncivilized Countries which European Cupidity has seized and appropriated to its own Use, that it must in the very Nature of Things be so, and that therefore it will be in vain to seek for a Remedy. I need not attempt to prove to your Lordship that the swarthy Indians of the American Woods, as well as the fair and polished Inhabitants of Europe, are "*His Offspring* who hath made of *One Blood* all Nations of Men for to dwell on all the Face of the Earth," and that the common Salvation is designed for the common Benefit of our common Race.

Nor is there any thing connected with the present State of the American Indians irreconcilable with these Sentiments. That a Process of Destruction has been going on amongst them coeval with the Discovery of the New World, and that they are "minished and brought low," are Facts which, however much they may be lamented, cannot be denied. But this melancholy State of Things admits of an easy Explanation: it is to be ascribed to the same Source from whence come "Wars and Fightings amongst Men, even from their Lusts which war in their Members," and by which they are led to contravene the gracious Designs and Purposes of Almighty God. Here we discover the fatal Cause of that Fraud, Injustice, and Oppression of which the Aborigines of America have been the Victims. White Men have availed themselves of the Influence which their superior Intelligence and Position have given them over their Red Brethren to fleece them of their Property, and, in imitation of the great Author of Evil, they have employed the vilest Methods to develope and strengthen the latent Evils in the Hearts of these untutored Children of Nature. Thus, while they presented to such Passions as the Indian had long indulged new Objects and Incentives, they roused those that had before slumbered in his Bosom to a State of fearful Activity in order that they might profit by the Degradation of their Victims. No Wonder, my Lord, that under such a System they have been growing worse from Age to Age; Vice produces Misery in the New World, as well as in the Old, and in proportion as we extend the Dominion of the one, whether in savage or in civilized Life, we enlarge the Sphere of the other.

Waving for the present any further Observation on these Topics, and assuming that the Condition of the Indians in Upper Canada may be improved, the simple Question to be considered is, how shall this most desirable End be accomplished? What Measures should be adopted to elevate their Character, and to diffuse amongst them Principles of enlightened Piety and sound Morality, in connexion with Habits of settled Order and persevering Industry? Viewing them as now divided into Two Classes, I would respectfully recommend a Course of proceeding to be pursued, under the Direction of Her Majesty's Government, adapted to the peculiar Circumstances of each.

The first Class includes that Portion of the Indians who, in consequence of having embraced Christianity, have left the Forests where they once roamed, and are settled in Villages in which they are provided with the Means of Religious Instruction, and whose altered Condition affords satisfactory Evidence to dispassionate and careful Observers of the benignant Spirit and transforming Energy of the Gospel.

The second Class comprises all those who have not yet been brought under the Influence of Christianity, or, at least, so brought under its Influence as in consequence to have renounced their evil Practices, especially the Vice of Intemperance, and to depend mainly for their Subsistence on the Cultivation of the Earth.

No. 25.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

No. 25.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

With regard to the first Class, my Observations will have a special, if not an exclusive Reference to that Portion of it which is placed under the Direction and Control of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, because I am best acquainted with the State and Wishes of that Section of the evangelized Indians. At the same Time, I may remark, that unless I am greatly mistaken, the Recommendations which I have the Honour to offer for your Lordship's Consideration will be found applicable to the whole Class, and, if acted upon, would greatly contribute to accomplish the benevolent Object which other Missionary Societies in common with our own have in view in sending the Gospel amongst the Indians.

It was in the Year 1824 that the Attention of the Methodists of Upper Canada was particularly directed to the wretched Condition of the wandering Indians around them. Fully persuaded that the Religion of Jesus Christ is adapted to the State of Man in all Conditions of Life, that by its Instrumentality even their Pagan Neighbours might be reclaimed from their degrading Vices, they announced to them its impressive Simplicities, and the Success which crowned their early Efforts not only equalled but surpassed their Expectations. Missions were speedily established amongst the Chippewas, the Mohawks, and others, which Missions have been prosecuted with more or less Encouragement ever since. At the present Period there are upwards of One thousand Indians connected with the Wesleyan Methodists who reside in Villages at Alderville, near Rice Lake, at St. Clair by the Outlet of Lake Huron, at Saugeeng on the South-east Shore of the same Lake, at Muncey Town on the River Thames, also on the North Side of Lake Huron, and on the North-west Side of Lake Simcoe. When the Difference between the present and the former State of these Persons is taken into consideration, it is not too much to affirm, that they have derived incalculable Advantages from the Introduction and Spread of the Gospel among them. I am the more anxious to impress this Fact upon your Lordship's Mind, because I am well aware that it has been attempted to show that the Endeavour which has been made to evangelize the Indians has been something worse than a Failure; and if such were the Case, it would be useless for me to submit any Plan to your Lordship having for its Object the Extension of a System declared to be not merely inefficient, but pernicious. When, however, I assure your Lordship, and offer to prove my Allegations, that the Errors of a Pagan Creed have been eradicated from the Minds of these Indians, that their Sufferings have been diminished, that their vicious Propensities have been abated, and that their Habits have been changed, then I am certain that as a Christian Statesman your Lordship will lend your powerful Aid to multiply such Results. Amongst the Indians of whom I am writing, the superstitious and baneful Rites practised by the *Pow Wows* or Necromancers, who, by their enchanting Apparatus and poisonous Arts, wield such a destructive Influence over their unenlightened Countrymen, have been utterly abolished. The cruel Practice of abandoning the sick and aged when no longer able to travel, and leaving them to suffer and to die unaided and unprotected, has given place to a better State of Things. The Charity of the Gospel is manifested in the Tenderness and Assiduity with which our Indian Converts attend their sick and dying Relatives, and the Influence of its immortal Hope is felt by them in all its consoling Power when they gather around their dying Beds, or follow their mortal Remains to the Tomb. "When my Brother was dying," observed one of them, "he said to me, 'Do not weep! I know where I am going; I am going to Jesus.' And," the Narrator added, "when my Brother was dead, I kissed my poor Brother, and my Eye began to tear (weep); I took my Testament, and I opened on a good Passage, 'Let not your Heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's House are many Mansions; if it were not so I would have told you. I go to prepare a Place for you.'" The Use of intoxicating Liquors is now discontinued by the Christian Indians, and those Persons who were the Slaves to Intemperance are Patterns of Sobriety. Account for this as Men may, it is a Fact which cannot successfully be denied; and all who are acquainted with the Power this evil Habit once exercised over them, and of the Misery which it produced, must admit, that to this Extent at least, to say nothing of higher Considerations, a great Service had been rendered to the Interests of Humanity. A State of incipient Civilization has been introduced; that which had been viewed as a human Impossibility, the Work of making a wandering Indian an industrious Man, has been accomplished by the



the "good Word of God." The Christian Indian is learning to appreciate the Advantages connected with a fixed Habitation; he has a *Home*, and a domestic Altar, on which "Prayer is daily set forth as Incense"; he has a Sanctuary, in which he worships "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ," and a School for the Instruction of his Children; he has a Home, where he finds useful Employment in the Culture of the Ground, and in the Practice of some of the mechanical Arts. It is true, my Lord, these Indians are in general but very imperfect Farmers and Artizans; yet there are some of them who have made great Proficiency, and enough has been done to show that if auxiliary Aid of a proper Kind be afforded them to a sufficient Extent, they will rapidly improve in every useful Occupation. When I reflect on the Difficulties which they have had to encounter, the Obstacles which have been placed in the Path of their Improvement, the Power of Habit, the defective Implements with which they have had to work, and, above all, the State of Uncertainty in which they have been kept respecting their Right to the continued Occupancy of the Lands on which they have settled, my Wonder is that so much has been accomplished, especially when I consider, what ought not to be lost sight of, that all the Attempts which had been made to bring them, by other Methods, to the Point of Improvement which they have now happily reached, have so entirely failed.

One of the Missionaries writes:—

"Credit, Upper Canada, 26th September 1837

"To the full Capability of most of the Credit (Chippewa) Indians, and of the Wyandot Indians, living on the Reservation of the Township of Maldon, W.D., U.C., (among the former of whom I am now residing, and being formerly connected with the latter for the Space of Two Years,) I most cordially bear my Testimony. Many of them are Men of good Understanding, well versed in the Affairs of Life; can read, write, and keep Accounts; have a good Knowledge of the Art of Agriculture, and some other Arts; and, notwithstanding all their Disadvantages, several of them raise considerable Grain, &c.; others, besides supplying their own Wants, have Grain to dispose of. I have no Doubt but that similar Testimony may be borne of other Indian Tribes by those best acquainted with them. I firmly believe, could only some such Method be adopted, they would soon become opulent and substantial Citizens.

"BENJAMIN SLIGHT, Indian Missionary."

And yet, my Lord, in opposition to all these Facts, Christianity is to be dishonoured, and the Indian Race insulted, as well as defrauded of their just Rights, because White Men have neglected their Duty, and are still unwilling to perform it. We have taken possession of a great Part of their Inheritance; we are prepared to pounce upon the Remainder; the lawful Owners are to be thrust into a Corner to perish. An impassible Gulf is to be placed between them and all Means of Improvement, because they are incapable of learning aught but the Vices of Civilization, as if God, who *made* the Red Man as well as the White, cannot *save* the one as well as the other. Oh, my Lord, I rejoice that your Character for Religion and Humanity is a sufficient Guarantee that you repudiate such Sentiments, and affords a Pledge that the Indian will find in your Lordship an enlightened Friend and Patron.

Under the Influence of this Persuasion, I proceed to recommend to your Lordship that the following Measures be adopted for the further Improvement of the Christian Indian Settlements which have been formed in Upper Canada:—

First.—Her Majesty's Government should secure to the Occupants of those Settlements, and their Posterity for ever, by a Grant under the Great Seal of the Province, the Reservations on which they are settled, on such Terms, and accompanied by such Provisions, as shall render them unattachable by Creditors, and inalienable, either by the Tribe or any Occupant, without the joint Concurrence of the Lieutenant Governor for the Time being, the principal Chief of the Settlement, and the resident Missionary or Missionaries. Unless this Recommendation be adopted, the most painful Consequences may be apprehended; for the Indians believe, that until the British Government grants such a Title Deed the Lands on which they have commenced making



No. 25.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

Improvements may be taken from them at any Time that the Person or Persons administering the Government of the Province may think proper to remove them to any other Locality. This Belief has been greatly strengthened by the continued Policy which has been pursued by the neighbouring Republic toward the Indian Tribes within its Limits, and, I regret to add, by some of the recent Acts of British Functionaries in Upper Canada. It is my painful Duty to state, that such a Belief has operated, and is operating, as a powerful Check to the further Improvement of the People; in proof of which I beg leave to lay before your Lordship the Two following Extracts; the first copied from the annual Address of the Ministers of the Wesleyan Methodist Connexion in Upper Canada, in Conference assembled, to the British Conference; and the second taken from the annual Report sent by the General Superintendent of our Indian Missions in that Country to the Committee of the Wesleyan Missionary Society in London, dated August 2d, 1837.

“Several of our Missions have sustained very serious Injury on account of the unsettled State of the Indians, arising from a Policy which proposes to remove them from the Lands in which they have made considerable Improvements, and where the Missionary Society has incurred heavy Expenses to establish and carry on its Operations. In the whole History of our Canadian Missions there never was a Period in which the Indian Community has been placed in Circumstances so trying and so afflictive as those in which it has been involved during the past Year. At all Times have they been exposed to the selfish and wicked Designs of a Number of unprincipled skulking Traders, who have habitually used all the Means in their Power to deceive, pollute, and rob them; but in the Midst of all the Annoyances to which they have been subject from this Quarter, our Indian Brethren have been sustained and encouraged in their gradual Advances in the Path of Improvement by an unshaken Confidence in the disinterested and friendly Regards of those whose Power to protect them is only equalled by their Obligation to afford them that Protection. And it is with the deepest Grief that we now discern that that Confidence is in a great Measure weakened, and that the Uncertainty of their future Prospects, rendered dark and gloomy by Circumstances as strange as they were unexpected, has produced on the Minds of many an unsettled, dissatisfied, and reckless Spirit, which greatly militates against their civil, moral, and religious Improvement. We hesitate not to say, that had not our Indian Societies during the last Twelve Months been regularly watched by those devoted Men under whose ministerial Care they have been placed, the beautiful Vineyards, which have been cultivated and nourished with so much Solitude and at so much Expense, would now present to the Eye of the Christian Philanthropist nothing but a Scene of Barrenness and Desolation.” “The unsettled State of their temporal Affairs has produced a most discouraging and ungenerous Influence upon their Minds. The Intimation which they have received, that they hold their Settlements by an uncertain and precarious Tenure, has greatly tended to paralyze all their Energies and to keep back their Improvement.”

To say nothing of other Claims which the Indians have to a Title Deed recognizing and establishing their Right to the Lands which they now occupy, I may venture to remind your Lordship that as many of the Soldiers, who have served in the British Army during the late and former War between this Country and the United States had Grants of Land secured to them and their Posterity as a Recompense for their Services, it is not unreasonable for our Indian Brethren who joined the English Troops, and fought and bled by their Side, to ask and to expect that they may be secured in the undisturbed Possession of those small Tracts of Land reserved by Treaty for their Use at the Time that they surrendered their immense Territories to the Crown of Great Britain.

Secondly.—In my humble Opinion it would contribute greatly to improve the temporal Condition of the Christian Indians, and to promote amongst them that Feeling of Self-respect which operates so powerfully on the Formation of Character, if, as soon as they were sufficiently instructed in Christianity and Civilization, the Rights and Privileges usually enjoyed by Her Majesty's Subjects in the Colony were conferred upon such of them as possess sufficient Property, and could furnish Testimonials of their Ability to read and write, and of the Propriety of their moral Conduct, from the Missionaries of the Settlements

ments to which they belong, such as the Right to vote at Town Meetings, to hold Municipal Offices, to serve as Jurors, &c., and, if they were deemed eligible, to hold such Offices of Honour and Trust as they might be judged morally and intellectually qualified to fulfil with Advantage to the Community. By placing these Motives to honourable Exertion before them, we should make it manifest that we indeed regard them "as Men and as Brethren," and a Spirit of energetic Enterprise would be cherished among them, which would be productive of the most beneficial Consequences. If a Slave make his Escape from the United States, and by his Industry secure for himself a Settlement in Canada, he is entitled, I believe, to all the Privileges of a British Subject; why should not the freeborn Aborigines of the Country be placed in the same Position? They are subject to British Law; they have fought in Defence of British Interests; and if it were necessary, which, thank God, it is not, they would do so again; and I know of no sufficient Reason why any of the Privileges enjoyed by other Classes of Her Majesty's Subjects in the Province should be withheld from them.

Thirdly.—In addition to the Schools which are at present formed in the different Settlements of Christian Indians for the Education of the rising Generation Means should be furnished for the Establishment and Support of Two or more central Schools, in which the most promising Youths should be placed, and gratuitously boarded, educated, and clothed for Five or Six Years at least. By such an Arrangement the Children would be removed from their imperfectly civilized Parents, and placed under the exclusive Direction of their religious and secular Instructors. In addition to the ordinary Branches of Learning cultivated at School, the Boys would be instructed in a Knowledge of useful mechanical Arts; and, what is greatly to be desired, as being of immense Importance in its Influence on the future Improvement of the Indians, the Female Portion of the Children would be well instructed, not merely in Reading and Writing, but in the Performance of domestic Duties.

Fourthly.—Every Encouragement should be afforded to the Christian Indians in their laudable Endeavours to improve and cultivate the Soil, and to support themselves and their Families by their agricultural Labours. Even in this Country, where Agriculture has attained to such a high State of Perfection, Prizes are frequently offered to encourage our Farmers to aim at still greater Excellence in the various Branches of Husbandry, and the same Plan has been adopted with much Success in some of the North American Colonies. If such a Method of Improvement be deemed necessary amongst a People in a high State of Civilization, how needful something of the Kind must be for a People just emerging from a State of Barbarism I need not point out to your Lordship. It is, therefore, as I think, most desirable that a practical Farmer of sober and industrious Habits, and under the Influence of sound religious Principles, should be stationed at each of the Christian Villages, to initiate the Indians into a Knowledge of the best Methods of clearing the Land, ploughing, sowing, reaping, and of pursuing other Branches of Field Labour; suitable Implements should be furnished for their Use; Rewards should be conferred on such as excel in any particular Branch, as well as on those who clear and cultivate the largest Portion of Land within a certain given Time, or who raise the greatest Quantities of Wheat, Indian Corn, and other Grain, or of Potatoes, Turnips, and other Vegetables. Such a Stimulus as the above System would supply would act powerfully on the Indian Mind, and would most effectually enforce the Exhortations addressed to them by the Missionary to labour diligently with their own Hands. It may indeed be objected that Money would be necessary to carry such a Plan into effect, and that there are no Funds at present available for such a Purpose; but, in reply to such an Objection, I venture to suggest to your Lordship that the Sum required would not be large, and that, as a very considerable Portion of the Casual and Territorial Revenue of the Province is derived from the Sale of those very Lands which originally belonged to the Indians, in strict Justice a Part of it—and a very small Part would answer the Purpose—should be expended for their Benefit, especially as so large a Proportion of it is to be used for Purposes connected with the internal Improvement of the Province. While, therefore, ample Means will be supplied from this Source for providing Roads, Bridges, and Schools for the Advantage of the Colonists, a few Crumbs may be spared from the White Man's Table for the Use of his Red Brethren. If, however, your Lordship's powerful Recommendation

No. 25.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d August 1838.  
—  
Enclosures.

No. 25.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur.  
 22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

mendation should prove ineffectual with the Provincial Legislature, if its Members should be found so regardless of the Claims of Justice and of Humanity as to reject such an Application, then I respectfully submit that the Sum necessary might be charged to the Indian Department; for surely the People of England, who so generously granted Twenty Millions Sterling for the Purpose of providing the Boon of Freedom for the Slave Population of our Colonies, would not refuse, if the Matter were explained to them, to grant a few Hundreds per Annum for a few Years to promote the Civilization of their Indian Fellow Subjects in Canada. But should they do so, then, rather than such a Design should fail for Want of Funds, it would be better to appropriate a Part of the Sum now expended in supplying the annual Presents to the Indian Tribes for the Purpose of carrying it into effect. Still, however, my Lord, as the national Honour is pledged for the regular Supply of these Presents, I would rather recommend that an additional Item be added, for the present, to the Indian Department, and the more so, *inasmuch as when the Indians are enabled to provide for themselves from the Produce of their Farms the annual Presents will no longer be necessary.* Until then, however, they should be continued, and so supplied as that the Recipients may derive from them the greatest possible Advantage, which would be best done by paying the Amount in Money, and not in such Articles as are now too frequently given to them.

Fifthly.—As the greatest Obstacle to the Improvement of the Indians is what they not inaptly denominate “Fire-waters,” or distilled intoxicating Liquors, every Means should be employed to place them beyond their Reach. I have already stated to your Lordship that our Christian Indian Communities have renounced the Use of ardent Spirits; but, by the vile Arts of Traders, Individuals who before their Conversion to the Christian Faith were confirmed Drunkards, and also young and inexperienced Persons belonging to those Communities, are sometimes seduced and intoxicated. The evil Agents to whom I refer not unfrequently press the unsuspecting Indian to drink Cyder which they had previously mixed with Whiskey for the Accomplishment of their infamous Object; and in One Instance, in which a poor Indian had been thus overcome, his Anguish afterwards was so great that he went and put an End to his own Life. To prevent, as far as possible, the Recurrence of such Evils, the Lieutenant Governor of the Province should be instructed to issue an Order to all Magistrates and others concerned throughout the Country, directing and commanding them to enforce the Provincial Statute, which renders it penal for any Trader or other Person to sell intoxicating Liquors to any Indian, Man or Woman.

Sixthly.—As the Missionaries at the different Indian Stations need all the moral and other Influence that can be legitimately afforded them, the Indian Agents, in the Performance of their official Duties generally, should be required to co-operate with the Missionaries in their Efforts to promote the Welfare of the People, and, during their Visits to the Villages, to encourage the Indians, by Word and Deed, to attend to the Duties of Religion and Morality; nor should any Man who is not disposed to do so be allowed to remain in that Situation, as the Example of an Agent must, in the very Nature of Things, tell powerfully for Good or for Evil on the Sentiments and Practice of the Indians.

As it respects the Second Class of Indians to which I propose to direct the Attention of your Lordship, that is, those of them who are scattered over the Wilderness, ignorant of Christianity and the Arts and Customs of civilized Life, I know of no other Method by which they may be reclaimed, or their Condition be effectually improved, than by the Influence of Christianity, which, as I have shown to your Lordship, has already greatly ameliorated and improved the Condition of Hundreds of their Brethren. The Gospel is the Parent of true Civilization amongst the Indians, as well as amongst every other Class of Human Beings; and if the Remnant of the Indian Race which still exists in a savage State in the Western Forests of Canada are to be civilized and changed into useful Members of Society, faithful Christian Teachers must be sent amongst them with the Gospel in their Hands, and labour to bring them under its salutary Influence. Its Mode of Operation will be found to be equally simple and efficacious. It will produce “Repentance towards God and Faith in our Lord Jesus Christ” and these will be accompanied with a  
 Desire

Desire for further Instruction. They will then look for a fixed Residence, where they can be taught more perfectly, and where their Children may attend a School and learn to read the "good Book," and, to use their own Expression, "to put their Thoughts on Paper." A Chapel and School-house will soon be built, around which they will erect Dwellings. Agriculture and the Mechanical Arts will follow in the Train of Christianity, and in Process of Time Industry will place them in Circumstances of comparative Comfort and Abundance.

It would greatly contribute to a Knowledge of the Benefits which the Gospel is calculated to impart, and might operate as an Inducement for them to attend to the Lessons of its Teachers, if when the annual Presents are distributed a Locality were selected to which the Pagan and Christian Indians could conveniently repair, and where they might mingle for a few Days together, during which Time the Christian Portion of them might explain to the other the happy Change which has taken place in their temporal Condition, and the great Advantages which their Children derive from the Schools established amongst them.

It is difficult to ascertain the actual Number of the uninstructed Indian Population of Upper Canada, but when it is considered that over an extensive Tract of Country to the North and West of the Lake Huron there are at least between 30,000 and 40,000 who speak the Chippewa Language, there can be no Doubt but that it must be very considerable. How necessary then it is that prompt and effectual Measures should be adopted for their Improvement, and, to use their own Expression, that "we should make haste to save them." Many are now willing to give up their Children that they may be instructed, and if central Schools, such as I have recommended to your Lordship, were established, the Offspring of these wild Indians would derive great Advantage from such Institutions, and the Progress of Indian Civilization would be effectually promoted.

It would be of incalculable Benefit to both Classes of the Indians if a properly qualified Person were appointed by the Government to act as their Protector; one whose Business it should be to stand between them and the Colonists, to present their Requests to the proper Authorities, to watch over their Interests, to maintain their Rights, to seek Redress for them when they have been injured, and to give them suitable Advice and Counsel on all Occasions with regard to the Management of their temporal Affairs.

I have thus laid before your Lordship those Measures for the Benefit of the Indians which I believe, if adopted, would be of great Service to that People. I might, in conclusion, adduce many Reasons to show why Her Majesty's Government should interpose in their Behalf; as, for example, the Fidelity with which they have fulfilled their Engagements as our Allies in War and in Peace, the Neglect with which they have been treated, the friendly Disposition which they have invariably manifested towards the Colonists, and especially the Wrongs and Injuries that they have so long endured at our Hands.

It is no Part of my Design in this Communication to review the History of British Colonization in North America, or to describe its Influence on the Condition of the aboriginal Inhabitants, for it is too well known, even to such Individuals as have paid far less Attention to the Subject than your Lordship has done, that in every Portion of the Globe into which the System has been introduced it has deprived the Aborigines of their Right of Property in the Soil, has multiplied their Vices, spread amongst them new Forms of Disease, and has thus been the Means of aggravating their Sufferings and of diminishing their Numbers. While so many Regions of the Earth have felt and still feel the destructive Influence of this ungodly System, it might be shown that no Portion of the Human Family has suffered so much from its Operation as the Red Men of the West have been doomed to endure. The Loss of the Lands, of which they are the natural Proprietors, is one of the least of the Evils which they have suffered from the Progress of an unhallowed Civilization; other Calamities, worse than those of temporal Slavery, have followed in its Train, and have withered and wasted and broken down a People capable of the highest Attainments in sacred and secular Knowledge, as well as in every thing which confers real Dignity on the Character of Man. The Remnant of that noble Race which still survives presents a melancholy Spectacle to the Contemplation of the Christian and the Philanthropist. Their Dwellings are

No. 25.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

No. 25.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

desolate; their Lands Strangers occupy in their Presence; they are regarded as Aliens and Outcasts in those Regions over which their Fathers bore undisputed Sway, and are not unfrequently taunted on account of their degraded State by those very Persons who have contributed to impoverish and demoralize them. They may be compared to one of the Trees of their native Forests which has been scathed by the Tempest that has passed over it, and stripped of its Foliage and Branches; but, my Lord, as there is Hope of a Tree "though the Root thereof wax old in the Earth, and the Stock thereof die in the Ground, that through the Scent of Water it will bud and bring forth Boughs like a Plant," so, by the Blessing of God on the Use of proper Means, may the Condition of the Indians be greatly improved, and a State of Civilization, based on the Principles of our holy Religion, be made to spring up amongst them. The Anticipations which I thus venture to express to your Lordship are not the Offspring of mere Speculation on the Subject; no, my Lord; the Experiment has been tried, from the Result of that Experiment I am emboldened to submit for your Lordship's Consideration the Views which I entertain on the best Methods of improving the Condition of the Indians of Upper Canada.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. ALDER,

Secretary to the Wesleyan Missionary Society.

The Right Hon. Lord Glenelg,  
&c. &c. &c.

No. 2.

To Lord Glenelg, Secretary of State for the Colonial Department.

See No. 1.  
Page 99.

See No. 2.  
Page 100.

The Attention of the undersigned Memorialists has been arrested by a Circumstance stated in the late Address of the Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, Sir Francis B. Head. They have learnt with Regret from that Address as well as from other Sources that the Territories of the original Possessors of the Soil have been still further reduced by the Concession which they have been persuaded to make of a very large and important Tract of valuable Land. The Tract of Land so ceded is not solely inhabited by wandering and uncivilized Indians, but it comprehends within its Limits a thriving and highly interesting Wesleyan Missionary Settlement, in which Two hundred Indians have embraced Christianity, and applied themselves with Success to the Arts of civilized Life; Sixty of their Children are receiving regular Instruction in the Missionary School, and it is stated that the Effect of their Example has been such as to induce many neighbouring Indians to join them. Your Memorialists are far from wishing to impeach the Character of Sir Francis B. Head, whose Conduct on other Occasions has evinced a Desire to promote the Welfare of his Fellow Creatures. They do not accuse him of adding to the British Dominions by an Act of violent Spoliation of the Kind by which many of our Colonies have been founded and extended; they are willing to believe that his Object has been to benefit the Poor of England, by obtaining for them a Tract of fertile Land to which they may be induced to emigrate with Advantage. Much as your Memorialists desire to see the Aborigines of North America advanced in Civilization, and secured against the Loss of their remaining Territory either by Violence or Persuasion, the Object of their Petition is not that the Treaty made by Sir Francis B. Head should be annulled; but they are emboldened to intercede with the Secretary of the Colonial Department, who has already so much distinguished himself by the Protection which he has afforded to the Aborigines of Southern Africa, that he will take the Case of the Christian Indians in the before-mentioned Settlement under his serious Attention, and afford them his fatherly Protection. It appears to your Memorialists that those Indians who have cleared the Land, ploughed and sowed Fields, and reared Houses, Barns, and Places of Worship, upon it have rendered themselves Possessors of the Soil by a stronger Title than that by which their wandering Brethren have held other Portions of the District as a common Hunting Ground; and your Memorialists implore that these Indians may not be considered as bound by the Treaty and compelled to remove, but that they may be allowed, and even encouraged, to retain a Portion of Land adequate to the Necessities of the Settlement, with Privileges and Advantages equivalent to those offered to pauper Emigrants from this Country, who have yet to make

the

the Land their own by Labour bestowed upon it. It is notorious that it has been extremely difficult to introduce Civilization amongst the North American Indians; again and again, after unwearied Exertion has caused it to take Root amongst them, it has been suppressed by Removals to make Way for White Settlers. Your Memorialists are induced to hope that the Measure which they implore, and which Justice and Humanity unequivocally demand, will not only rescue the Settlement alluded to from the Fate of its Predecessors, and allow Civilization to advance there, but that the Protection shown to it will produce a salutary Effect on other Indian Tribes, by exhibiting the Advantages of Civilization, and by teaching them that it is the only effectual Means by which they can secure the undisturbed Possession of their Soil.

See No. 2 a.  
Page 100.

Lieut. Colonel Sir AUGUSTUS D'ESTE.

THOMAS HODGKIN, M. D.

BENJ. REED.

JOHN ELIOT HOWARD.

GEO. STACEY.

GEORGE ALLEN.

ROBERT HOWARD.

JOHN HODGKIN, JUN.

EDWARD C. MAY.

T. WOODFORD.

JOSIAH FORSTER.

SAM. GURNEY.

JOHN T. BARRY.

R. BARCLAY.

STAFFORD ALLEN.

JOHN HODGKIN.

JOSEPH TRAVERS.

DANIEL O'CONNELL, M. P.

DAN. BELL STANBURY.

J. PEASE, JUN.

WILLIAM JANSON.

JOHN T. SHEWELL.

PHILIP DEBELL TUCKETT.

CHARLES F. STARBUCK.

EDWARD J. STARBUCK.

WILLIAM MANLEY.

SAMUEL THEOBALD.

LUKE BUB BECK.

JOHN SANDERSON.

WM. S. FRY.

JOHN ALLCARD.

THO. FOWLER.

EB. SMITH.

JAS. OLDHAM.

JOS. JNO. FREEMAN.

DAVID JONES.

J. T. CONQUEST, M. D.

\*JOHN ROSKELL.

J. R. ELINOCE, M. D.

R. PHILLIPS.

W. SHERWOOD.

JOHN HOOPER.

JOS. SCHOLEFIELD, M. P.

C. J. HECTOR, M. P.

WM. WILLIAMS, M. P.

GEORGE BENNET.

ROBERT FORSTER.

HENRY DUNN.

JOHN RANDALPH.

JOHN WILLIAMS.

ANDREW REED.

JOHN FAULGER.

W. H. MEDHURST.

ROB. HALLEY.

H. TOWNLEY.

GEORGE CHRISTIE.

WM. STERN PALMER.

W. ELLIS.

JOHN ARUNDEL.

SAMUEL BLACKBURN.

HENRY TUCKETT.

SAMUEL ASHWELL, M. D.

J. CRESSWELL.

BRACY CLARK.

J. SPERLING.

RICHARD KING.

JOHN ASHILEY.

FRA. MAY.

S. BANNISTER.

MATTHEW HUTCHINSON, JUN.

JNO. CORDEROY.

WILLIAM CORSTON.

HENRY LING.

ROB. YOUNG.

HORACE TWISS.

EDW. BAINES.

S. W. HANNA, Clerk.

WM. M. HIGGINS.

GEORGE FIFE ANGUS.

THOMAS BEVAN.

WM. ALLEN.

AND. JOHNSTON.

(Received at the Colonial Office, 10th April 1837.)

No. 1.—EXTRACT of a Letter from a Wesleyan Missionary who was present when Sir F. B. Head made the Treaty alluded to in the Memorial.

“The Indians were now called to a Council, and were, as usual, ready to attend. Here the Ottawas and Chippewas, each of whom claimed the Manitoulin Island, relinquished the same, on condition that the Governor should secure it to both, and their Heirs for ever. It was likewise proposed to the Chippewas from Saugeeng that they should relinquish all Title to their extensive Territory on Lake Huron, retaining only the Peninsula between the said Lake and the Georgiana Bay, the Line to commence at Bottom of Owen's Sound, and to extend directly across the Peninsula. Thus the Indians are again more removed from the Spot to them dearest upon Earth, and constrained to give place to those who, receiving greater Encouragement, make consequently greater Improvement. Documents specifying the above Arrangements were



No. 25.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

produced, and signed in Council by the Governor and the Indian Chiefs who were present. Never, I believe, have any Body of Indians relinquished their Claim to Lands in the Manner which the Saugeeng Tribe have done. Some specified Amount has been formerly allowed as an Equivalent for their Land, or some other Ground; but these have comparatively nothing insured to them, it being left completely to the Discretion of one, or, at the most, of a few Individuals, to determine what Recompence shall be made to them. They have no Claim on Government for any annual Payments, as have all the other Bodies of Indians in the Province who have ceded their Lands. The Speech of His Excellency was well suited to the Idiom of the Indian Language, and admirably adapted to gain their Attention and Confidence, and will doubtless be remembered and frequently repeated in the Depths of the Wilderness."

No. 2.—EXTRACT from the same Letter, containing an Account of the Settlement which forms the Subject of the Memorial.

This Mission is beautifully situated. Fine Flats, containing from Two to Three hundred Acres, extend along the River, where the Indians cut sufficient Hay for their Oxen and Cows, and grow excellent Corn.

There are here some good Log Houses, and several comfortable Bark Shanties. On the Hill in the Rear of the Flats are several fine Fields of Corn and Potatoes, and a good Kitchen Garden belonging to the Mission House. The Indians at this Station have been remarkable for their Stedfastness since they embraced Christianity; they appear to be a happy People, much attached to their Missionaries, teachable, and give several solid Proofs that they are progressing in Civilization. What Effect their Removal from the Spot so dear to them may have upon their future Conduct I cannot predict; but surely, should they not make all that Improvement which some might expect, it should never be forgotten that to their frequent Removals, and the uncertain Tenure by which they hold their Lands, may chiefly be attributed their Neglect of agricultural Pursuits. They say, and not without some Provocation, "If we clear Fields, build Houses, and make Orchards, the White Man will soon want them, and he must have them." God help them!

No. 2 a.—The Members of the Society of Friends in the United States have made numerous Attempts to ameliorate the Condition of the North American Indians, by the Introduction of Civilization amongst them; and in their Correspondence with their Brethren in this Country they have often given very gratifying Details of the Success which has attended their Labours. In every Instance these fair Prospects have been blasted; and the Correspondents have had to relate the fatal and irreparable Consequences produced by the Removal of their Protégés on account of the Concession of their Land by the Tribes to which they belonged.

No. 3.

Sir,

Downing Street, 28th April 1837.

I am directed by Lord Glenelg to inform you, that he has had under his attentive Consideration the Memorial on behalf of the Indians of Upper Canada, signed by yourself and many other Gentlemen, which you delivered to his Lordship on the 10th instant. Lord Glenelg desires me to convey to you his best Thanks for the Suggestions made in this Memorial for the Benefit of those Tribes; and I am to assure you of his anxious Wish to adopt any Measures which might be necessary for their Protection and Civilization. He feels, however, that until you have had an Opportunity of considering the Grounds on which Sir F. Head adopted Conclusions in respect to the Treatment of the Indians so opposite to those expressed in your Memorial, it would not be possible for his Lordship to act on the Suggestions submitted to him. He therefore directs me to enclose to you a Copy of Sir F. Head's Despatch on this Subject, the Perusal of which will probably afford you some new Information in regard to the serious Difficulties by which the Question is beset. His Lordship will be happy hereafter to receive any Observations in respect to Sir F. Head's Proceedings which you may desire to submit to him.

I have, &c.

Dr. T. Hodgkin.

(Signed) GEO. GREY.

No. 4.

To the Right Honourable Lord Glenelg, Secretary of State for the Colonial Department.

No. 25.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

We, the undersigned Memorialists, having carefully perused the Despatches from Sir Francis Bond Head relative to the recent Cession of Land in Upper Canada, feel bound to lay before your Lordship a Statement of the Reasons which induce us to *adhere* to the Opinions expressed in our former Memorial. In doing so we beg your Lordship to believe that it is not our Intention to cast the smallest Imputation upon the Motives which have actuated the Conduct of the Lieutenant Governor in this Transaction. We desire to call your Lordship's Attention to the Policy of Sir Francis Head's Proceedings rather than to the Motives by which those Proceedings have been regulated. \*

It is scarcely necessary for us to say that we quite concur in the Views of Sir Francis Head respecting the Injustice and Cruelty with which the Aborigines of North America have been invariably treated by European Nations, and it gives us no small Satisfaction to find the Indians of Upper Canada recognized as "the real Proprietors of the Soil." Deeply as we regret the recent Removal of the Indians from the Territory which they have so long occupied, we yet rejoice that such Removal has not been accomplished by Violence, or been attended by those Scenes of Bloodshed and Cruelty which, in the Words of the Lieutenant Governor, combine to form "the most sinful Story recorded in the History of the Human Race." We lament, however, that, notwithstanding the Warmth of Feeling expressed by Sir Francis Head in reference to the Wrongs of the Aborigines, his Policy in the present Case evinces but little Regard to those just and equitable Principles from the due Maintenance of which on the Part of the Colonial Government the permanent Wellbeing and Improvement of the Indians can alone be anticipated.

That the Treaty made by Sir Francis Head is founded in Injustice can hardly, we imagine, be disputed, when the Character of the Parties is considered. Never, perhaps, was the simple and unsuspecting Confidence of the Indians more clearly exhibited, and seldom has that Confidence been more abused, than in the late Exchange of 3,000,000 Acres of the richest Land in Upper Canada for 23,000 barren unproductive Islands remote from the Seat of Civilization and unfit for the Residence of Europeans. We object then to the Treaty on the Ground of its Injustice, because we regard it as taking an unfair Advantage of the Ignorance and Simplicity of those who have unhappily been led to give it their Assent.

But further, we object to this Treaty on account of its obvious Tendency to hinder the Progress of Civilization. The mere Circumstance that but few of the Tribes in Upper Canada have as yet become civilized is assuredly no Proof that their Civilization is impracticable. The Experiment has never yet been fairly tried, for it may safely be affirmed that every Attempt which has been made to improve the Condition of the native Races has been in a great Degree defeated by the Policy of the Colonial Government. It is surely unreasonable to expect that Men accustomed and attached to a roving unsettled Life should consent to abandon their wandering Habits and engage in agricultural Pursuits, when Experience has so frequently taught them that the Cultivation of the Soil will in their Case prove only a preparatory Step to its Seizure by the Europeans. We regard the partial Success which, in spite of these discouraging Circumstances, has already attended the Efforts of the Missionary Societies, as affording ample Evidence that under a wise and enlightened Policy the complete Civilization of the Indians may at no distant Period be reasonably expected. It is impossible, however, to cherish such an Expectation if the recent Treaty be carried into effect, since every future Effort to civilize the native Tribes must necessarily be attended with more formidable Difficulties. Another Shock has been given to the Confidence of the Indians, and again have they been taught the Inutility of cultivating their Lands, or, in other Words, of entering on a Career of Civilization. Nor can we omit to remind your Lordship that, inasmuch as the Abandonment of their former wandering Habits forms the first essential Step to a State of Civilization, the Location of the Indians as arranged by the late Treaty is in every respect most unfavourable to their Improvement. If to induce the Indians to cultivate the rich and fertile Lands they formerly occupied was a Task of Difficulty, that Difficulty must indeed be greatly augmented in the rocky and barren Islands which are to form their future Residence.



No. 25.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

On the Hardships and Privations which there is too much Reason to fear will result to the Indians from this Removal we deem it unnecessary to enlarge. The Fulfilment of Sir Francis Head's Prediction as to the speedy Extinction of the Aborigines may in truth be anticipated from the Provisions of the recent Treaty. In the Effects of the one will most probably be found the Fulfilment of the other.

The Lieutenant Governor's Vindication of his Policy on this Occasion seems to rest upon the Supposition that the Fate of the Indians is sealed, that their speedy Extermination is inevitable, and that the Continuance of their Intercourse with Europeans can only facilitate their Extinction. We need hardly remind your Lordship that in almost every Instance where the Territory of the Aborigines has been invaded by the European Settlers the Aggression has been justified on precisely similar Grounds to these. We see nothing in the Condition or Character of the Canadian Indians which should induce us to regard them as a Race devoted to Destruction, nor are we aware of any Circumstance which can at all unfit them for holding Intercourse with their civilized Neighbours. That deep and fearful Injury has resulted to the Aborigines of Upper Canada from their Connexion with civilized Nations is, we humbly submit to your Lordship, no Proof that such Connexion must be pernicious for the future. The Fact that in the United States of North America many Tribes have become civilized is in itself sufficient to show the Fallacy of the Principle on which the recent Treaty appears to be founded.

In conclusion, we humbly and respectfully, but most earnestly, implore your Lordship to regard the Prayer of our former Memorial, and, by restoring to the Indians some Portion of that valuable Territory which they have recently resigned to the British Government, to assist the Efforts of those benevolent Persons who, encouraged by the Success of their past Exertions, are willing to employ their utmost Energies for the complete Civilization of the Aborigines of Upper Canada.

WM. M. HIGGINS, Hon. Sec. to the Aborigines Protection Society.  
AUGUSTUS D'ESTE.  
SAMUEL BLACKBURN. } On behalf of the Committee.

No. 5.

My Lord,

33, Ely Place, Sept. 29, 1837.

I am commissioned by the Directing Board of the Church of the United Brethren, to whom the general Superintendence of our Missions among the Heathen is likewise synodally committed, to bring under your Lordship's Notice certain Transactions which have recently taken place in Upper Canada, whereby they have Reason to apprehend that the Wellbeing and Permanency of the Mission of our Church among the Delaware Indians in that Colony have been or may hereafter be seriously compromised.

Although in the Discharge of this Commission it becomes my Duty, for the first Time, to address your Lordship in the Language of Complaint, I am too well assured, by past Experience, of the favourable Disposition of your Lordship towards the Missionary Labours of the Brethren's Church, to doubt your Willingness to give a patient Hearing to my Statements, and to return such an Answer to the Petition I shall venture to found upon them as may be warranted by a candid and equitable Consideration of the Case in all its Bearings.

The Mission of the Brethren's Church among the North American Indians has existed for upwards of a Century, having been established in the Year 1734. During the whole of this lengthened Period, and especially during the first Sixty Years, it was exposed to manifold Difficulties, and its Servants to severe Trials and Disappointments; the Settlements formed at various Times within the Limits of the Colonies which now constitute the States of the American Union having to be successively abandoned, owing to the jealous Hostility of the Whites, or the Persecutions raised against the Indian Converts by their Heathen Countrymen. In the Year 1792 the principal Remnant of the once flourishing Indian Congregations was compelled to seek an Asylum in Upper Canada, where they were kindly received by the Provincial Authorities, and permitted to settle on the River La Tranches, (now called the Thames), a Stream flowing from the Northwards into Lake St. Clair. On the Banks of this River a large Tract of Forest Lands, amounting to about 50,000 Acres, was allotted

for their Use by the Provincial Government, on which they proceeded to build a Village, called Fairfield; a Church and other needful Mission Premises, being erected at the Expense of the Brethren's Missionary Fund. This Settlement having been entirely destroyed by the invading American Army during the unfortunate Campaign of 1812, a new one was formed on a Site at no great Distance from the former, where in a short Time the Indian Congregation was again collected, and where it still resides, to the Number of about 270 Individuals of all Ages. Of the Tract of Land made over to the Brethren in 1798 for the Use of their Converts, about 600 Acres, lying contiguous to the Settlement on both Sides of the River, were progressively brought under Cultivation. Such of the Inhabitants as were not occupied in the Labours of the Field found Employment in the Exercise of different useful Trades, for the learning and Practice of which they received every Encouragement from the Missionaries. Schools were at the same Time established for the Children, and Religious Instruction was regularly imparted to all Classes of the Population. It is hardly necessary to observe, that if these Blessings are to be preserved to those who have hitherto enjoyed them, and to be extended to such as are still in a State of Heathenish Ignorance and Barbarism, it is of the utmost Importance that every Encouragement should be given to the Indian Families now associated together as a Christian Community to remain under the Superintendence of the Missionaries, and to profit by the spiritual and temporal Advantages which are now so abundantly afforded to them and to their Children.

I would still remark, that the Mission at New Fairfield, of whose History and present Condition the foregoing presents a brief and imperfect Outline, is mainly supported by a voluntary Society established at Bethlehem in Pennsylvania in the Year 1787, under the Name of "The Brethren's Society for the Propagation of the Gospel," and that its immediate Direction is intrusted to a Board of Bishops and Elders, whose Seat is at the same Settlement. The Members of this Board are considered as the Trustees of the Property belonging to the Mission, and have hitherto acted in that Capacity. It is by a Letter from the President of the Board in question, Bishop Andrew Benade, that I have been made acquainted with the Transactions to which I respectfully crave your Lordship's Attention, and which have issued in the Alienation from the Trustees of about One Half of the Land attached to the Mission Settlement, without their Concurrence or Co-operation. Of this Letter I take the Liberty of enclosing herewith a Transcript for your Lordship's Perusal, and of annexing Copies of an Order in Council, and sundry other Documents, proceeding from the Colonial Office of Upper Canada, tending to show the Design of the Government of that Province in making a formal Allotment of Land to the Mission at Fairfield.

I would meanwhile respectfully solicit your Lordship's Attention to the following Facts and Considerations, which are chiefly derived from the Documents above mentioned.

1. That the Tract of Land granted to the Mission by an Order in Council of the Government of Upper Canada, dated 10th July 1793, was declared by a Letter from the Secretary of the Supreme Council to the Missionary, the Rev. Gottlob Senseman, dated 11th June 1798, and by a subsequent Letter from the same Functionary to the Surveyor General, dated 26th February 1799, containing a second Order in Council for the Survey of the Land in question, *to be vested for ever in the Trustees of the Moravian Society for the sole Use of their Indian Converts.*

2. That in all Transactions with the Provincial Government prior to those to which Reference is made in the Letter of Bishop Benade, and which have occasioned the present Appeal to your Lordship, the Claims of the Trustees to the Land attached to the Mission were distinctly recognized.

3. That in the recent Negotiations of the Lieutenant Governor Sir Francis Head with the Indians at New Fairfield these Claims have for the first Time been overlooked or disregarded, and that One Half of the Land thus vested in the Trustees has been in consequence alienated from the Mission without their Sanction or Concurrence.

4. That hereby a serious Injury has been inflicted on the Mission; first, by the Establishment of a Precedent which may be employed at any future Times for the Alienation of the Whole or any Part of the Remainder of the Mission

No. 25.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

Lands; secondly, by the Circumstance that the Missionaries at New Fairfield, who had been duly empowered by the Trustees to treat with the Provincial Government for the Sale of any disposable Portion of these Lands, were deprived by the Mode in which the Negotiation was conducted of all Opportunity of giving even an influential Opinion as to the Extent and Position of the Tract to be ceded, a Point of much Importance to the Wellbeing of the Work in which they are engaged; lastly, by the probable Effect produced on the Minds of the Indians by the Transactions referred to, there being reasonable Cause to apprehend that their Respect for the Character and Authority of their Christian Instructors, one of whom has lived and laboured among them for upwards of Thirty Years, will experience some Abatement when they observe that in an Affair of so much Consequence the latter are altogether passed by as Persons whose Claims and Opinions are entitled to small Consideration by their provincial Rulers.

At the same Time that I thus freely express to your Lordship the Opinion of the Directors of the Brethren's Missions that the late Proceedings of Sir Francis Head have been irregular in their Nature and hurtful in their Tendency, I am instructed to intimate on their Behalf an entire Coincidence in the Views of the Missionaries at New Fairfield and the Superior Board at Bethlehem to the Effect that, since a Contract has been actually concluded and the formal Assent of the Indian Congregation obtained, it would be inexpedient to take any Steps which might lead to the annulling of it. The Directors of the Brethren's Missions are satisfied to let the Agreement which has been made remain substantially what it is; but they feel that they would not be discharging their Duty were they not earnestly and respectfully to petition your Lordship,

1. To recommend to the Lieutenant Governor to accede, as far as Circumstances may permit, to any further Arrangement suggested by the Missionaries relative to the Appropriation of the Lands immediately contiguous to the Settlement of New Fairfield, and to grant the Reserve of One and a Half Square Miles, including the Site of the old Town and former Burial Ground of the Mission, for which the Missionaries have applied;

2. To direct that the Remainder of the Mission Land, amounting as it would appear to about 25,000 Acres, be secured by a legal Instrument to the Trustees to whom it was originally granted, or to Representatives of the said Trustees in this Country, being British Subjects; and that in any future Negotiations which may be entered upon by the Provincial Government of Upper Canada for the Surrender of any Portion of the Lands the resident Missionaries be in the first instance consulted, and their Consent and that of the Trustees be obtained, and duly certified by their respective Signatures, previous to the Completion of any Contract with the Indians.

It would be a Subject of sincere Regret to myself, as well as to the esteemed Brethren and Fellow Servants on whose Behalf I venture to address your Lordship, were any Statement or Sentiment which has found its Way into the Documents herewith submitted to your Consideration to appear to your Lordship to bear with unnecessary Severity on the Proceedings of the Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada. For the personal Character of Sir Francis Head we entertain the highest Respect, and we cheerfully and thankfully acknowledge the Benefits conferred on the Upper Province by his Administration. Neither do we presume to call in question the Uprightness and Benevolence of his Intentions in regard to the very Procedure of which we complain, although we cannot but state our Opinion that, in adopting and persevering in it, he has been under the Influence of mistaken Views, as well in reference to the Claims of the Trustees of the Moravian Mission as to the real Interests of the Indian Congregation. Your Lordship is, I am persuaded, sufficiently acquainted with the Principles and Practice of the Brethren's Church, both at home and abroad, to feel assured that it is not without great Reluctance that her Members decline Compliance with the Wishes of the Rulers who are set over them, or that they appeal against the Proceedings of those Rulers to the supreme Authority of the State. In the present Instance, however, we trust that we shall stand acquitted of having done either the one or the other without sufficient Causes, for we should be sorry to be thought capable of adding unnecessarily to the Difficulties and Anxieties of those to whom the arduous and responsible Duty of Government is intrusted, especially in Times like the present.

The

The whole Case is herewith respectfully submitted to the Decision of your Lordship, in the confident Belief that the Mission among the Indians at New Fairfield will experience the same Protection and benevolent Regard which the Missions of the Brethren's Church have hitherto invariably enjoyed from the Ministers of the British Crown, and for which we desire to renew our grateful Acknowledgments.

The Right Hon. Lord Glenelg,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.

P. LATROBE,  
Secretary.

No. 25.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

Extract of a Letter from the Reverend Andrew Benade, Bishop of the Brethren's Church, and President of the Society for propagating the Gospel among the Heathen, to the Rev. P. Latrobe.

My dear Brother,

Pennsylvania, Bethlehem, 5th July 1837.

I am commissioned to make the following Statement to you of certain Occurrences which have lately taken place at our Mission Settlement of New Fairfield in Upper Canada, in reference to the Tract of Land granted by the British Government to the Society of the United Brethren, for the sole Use of their Indian Converts, and to request you to adopt such Measures as may appear best calculated to serve the Cause in which we are so deeply interested.

The Tract of Land in question attached to our Missionary Station at New Fairfield contains about 50,000 Acres. All the Documents we possess relative to the Grant of this Tract made to us by your Government are Copies of Two Orders in Council, of a Letter to the Missionary Gottlob Senseman, and of a Series of Instructions respecting the Survey of the Land, of all which I enclose you Duplicate Copies. It would appear that no regular Conveyance of the Land by Deed has ever been made; but our Christian Indians have ever since remained in full and peaceable Possession of it, and the Provincial Government of Upper Canada has always acknowledged and respected the Claim and Title of the Trustees thereto, till of late. Twice, viz. in the Years 1819 and 1833, the Provincial Government desired that Part of the Land might be retroceded to it, for a certain Compensation. In both Instances, however, Application was made, *not to the Indian Converts*, but to the Missionaries, and through them to our Conference, as the Board of Trustees to whom the Superintendence of our Missions among the Indians on the North American Continent is committed. No Surrender of any Part of the Land was made at the Periods referred to. Our Conference however concluded to provide for any similar Applications at a future Time by empowering the Missionaries at New Fairfield to treat with the proper Authorities about the Surrender of so much of their Lands as in their Opinion might be spared without Injury to the Interests of the Mission, always with the Concurrence of the Indian Congregation for whose Benefit the Land had been granted. No Occasion has meanwhile been afforded for the Exercise of this Power; for during the Progress of the late Negotiations, which have terminated in the Cession of about One Half of the Lands in question, the Trustees have been entirely neglected or overlooked, the whole Business having been chiefly transacted with the Indian Converts, as the following Narrative will show:—

In the Month of September last (1836) the Lieutenant Governor Sir Francis Head passed through New Fairfield, and without calling on the Missionaries, stopped at the Houses of some of our resident Indian Brethren, whom he requested to meet him at a Place about Twelve Miles farther, where he purposed to halt for the Night. Five of their Number accordingly repaired thither, and the Lieutenant Governor proposed to them to move to the Lakes Northward, where he would give them as much Land as they wanted; or else to sell all their Land to him, should they be desirous of emigrating beyond the Mississippi, or at least to surrender to him that Portion of it which is situated to the North of the River Thames, in consideration of an Annuity of Six hundred Dollars; observing, that they had more Land than they needed, and that they neglected to keep the great public Road which runs through this Portion in repair. The Indian Brethren declared themselves satisfied with their present Situation, and unwilling to part with their Land, or any Portion of it; whereupon the Lieutenant Governor proceeded on his Journey, evidently dissatisfied. When the Indian Brethren came home, they of course informed the rest of the Congregation of the Proposals made to them by the Lieutenant Governor. The more sensible and respectable Part of the Congregation, together with the Missionaries, approved of their Answer to the Lieutenant Governor; but there were others, principally such as had long wished to emigrate, who were not satisfied, and signified a Desire to accede to the Governor's Proposal. Of this they contrived to send Word to the Lieutenant Governor without the Knowledge of the other Party or of the Missionaries. In consequence hereof, about Four Weeks after Colonel Clinch made his Appearance at New Fairfield, as Agent of the Governor, and convening all the Indian Brethren in the Church, held a Council with them, in Presence of the Missionaries and of Five Freeholders from the Settlement of White Inhabitants, as Witnesses. A written Instrument was produced, according to which the Land on the North Side of the River Thames was to be surrendered to Government

No. 25.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

for an Annuity of 600 Dollars, and a Compensation was promised for the Improvements on the Land between the River and the public Road. Warm Debates ensued, and it was finally left to be decided by the Votes of the Indians present. Contrary to the Expectation of the Missionaries, the Decision was in the Affirmative, Twenty-eight voting in favour of the Governor's Proposal, and Twenty-six against it. The former immediately signed the Contract. The Minority, on the other hand, resolved to petition the Lieutenant Governor to make the public Road the Boundary between the Two Portions, as they did not wish to lose the Land between the River and the Road, *that* being the best cultivated Part of their Allotment; further, to grant them a Reserve of a Square Mile and a Half opposite to New Fairfield, including the Site of the old Town destroyed during the War of 1813. In case their Petition was granted they engaged to sign the Contract. The Missionaries at the same Time remonstrated against the Proceedings which had taken place as being irregular, the Indian Converts having in their Opinion no Right to dispose of the Mission Land without the Consent of the Trustees, or of the Missionaries acting on their Behalf, and handed to Colonel Clinch a Copy of the Orders in Council for the Inspection of the Lieutenant Governor. They subsequently, by our Advice, addressed the Lieutenant Governor in Writing, humbly submitting to him their Views, and their Objections to the late Transactions with the Indian Converts, and beseeching him to grant the Petition of the Minority, in which Case they offered to sign the Contract on behalf of the Trustees. Before this Letter reached the Lieutenant Governor he had already despatched Colonel Clinch a second Time to New Fairfield with the requisite Writings and Strings of Wampums for the Conclusion of the Business. The Lieutenant Governor appeared to pay very little Attention to the Orders in Council or to the Petition of the Minority, but insisted on the River being made the Boundary, only offering the Use of the Land between it and the public Road for One Year longer. After the Receipt of the Address from the Missionaries he wrote to Colonel Clinch to make a further Offer of 200 Acres, including the Site of the old Town (or Missionary Village), on condition of the Missionaries signing the Contract as Agents of the Moravian Society. This in the present State of Affairs they declined to do. Thus Matters stood at the Close of last Year.

On the 21st of January of the present Year, Brother Abraham Luckenbach (the Superintending Missionary) received from Mr. J. J. Givins of the Indian Office a Letter to the following Effect:—"I am commanded by the Lieutenant Governor to state, that should you deem it advisable for the Interest of the Moravian Indians to have an Interview with him at Toronto, His Excellency would be glad to have some Conversation with you on this Matter." B. Luckenbach answered, that it would not be convenient for him to wait on the Lieutenant Governor before the Month of May; to which Mr. J. Givins wrote in reply, that as it appeared that he (Brother Luckenbach) would not be able to come to Toronto before the Month of May, His Excellency would direct a Communication to be made to him during the Interval, respecting the Surrender made by the Indians. This Communication was made on the 18th of April last by Colonel Clinch, to the Indian Congregation assembled for that Purpose in the Church; by which the Lieutenant Governor gave his Consent that the public Road should be the boundary Line; leaving it however undetermined how great the Reserves, including the Site of the old Town, should be; as hereby the chief Object of the Petition was attained, and about 2,000 additional Acres of Land secured, the Minority from whom it had proceeded cheerfully signed the Contract. The Signatures of the Missionaries were however neither mentioned or required. The Annuity of 600 Dollars was immediately paid to our Indian Brethren.

From the foregoing Statement you will perceive, that by means of Proceedings which, in our Opinion, were both irregular and arbitrary, about one Half of the Land granted to the Brethren's Society in Trust for the Use of our Indian Converts, has been surrendered. It is true the latter did not require all that Land for Cultivation, yet it answered one important Purpose, by keeping the White People from settling too near them, a Circumstance which has always proved injurious to our Indian Mission; and it is much to be feared that the Consequences of the Surrender will on this Account be speedily felt, and prove a Source of much Anxiety to our Missionaries, if it should not eventually lead to the Ruin of the Mission. Had the Lieutenant Governor only consulted the Missionaries, previous to his negotiating with the Indians, a Cession of such Part or Parts of the Land might have been arranged as could have been surrendered without Injury to the Interest, or Danger to the Existence of the Mission. But he appeared to be simply intent on obtaining as large a Portion of the Land as possible, and bringing it into an improved State of Cultivation.

Meanwhile, it is the Opinion of our Missionary Brethren at New Fairfield, that since Matters have been so far arranged and adjusted between the Government and the Indians it would be inexpedient to attempt to disturb or alter the Agreement which has been concluded. We are inclined to hold the same Opinion. Even if we could obtain Redress we question if it would answer any good Purpose, as it might tend to embroil the Missionaries with the Colonial Government, which would be alike contrary to their Wishes and prejudicial to the Work in which they are engaged. At the same Time we think with them, that an Attempt should be made with the Government at home, which appears to be very favourably disposed towards our Missions, to secure to the Mission at New Fairfield the Remainder of the Land which it still possesses by a written Instrument, and to instruct the Provincial Government to avoid in future  
 treating

treating with our Indians about the Lands they occupy, without having made a previous Communication to the Missionaries, and obtained their Concurrence, as well as that of the Trustees.

(Signed) ANDREW BENADE.

No. 25.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d August 1838.

Enclosures.

Senseman,  
Headman, Moravian. }

In Council, 10th July 1793.

Ordered, A Tract of Land on River La Franche, on a Width of Six and Three Quarters Miles about *there* Village, extending Twelve Miles back on the South Side, and Northward to the Purchase Line.

(Signed) JOHN SMALL, C. E. C.  
In the Surveyor General.  
CHEWITT & RIDOUT.

An Extract from the }  
Minutes. }  
S. G. O., 1st June 1803.

Sir,

Council Office, 11th June 1798.

Your Memorial was laid this Day before the Honourable the Executive Council, and the Board have ordered that the Surveyor General be directed to cause a Survey to be made of the Tract appropriated to the Trustees of the Moravian Society by an Order of Council dated the 10th of July 1793; and that the Tract be reserved for ever to the Society, in Trust for the sole Use of their Indian Converts. A Tract to be laid off at the same Time contiguous thereto, equal to Two Sevenths of the Quantity in the said Tract, one of which is to be reserved for ever (agreeable to the Act) for the Support of a Protestant Clergy in this Province.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. SMALL.

Rev. Gottlob Senseman,  
Missionary, &c.

Sir,

Council Office, 26th February 1799.

I herewith send you an Order, upon the Petition of Gottlob Senseman, read 11th June 1798.

Ordered, That the Surveyor General be directed to cause a Survey to be made of the Tract appropriated to the Trustees of the Moravian Society by an Order of Council dated the 10th of July 1793; and that this Tract be reserved for ever to the Society, in Trust for the sole Use of their Indian Converts. A Tract to be laid off at the same Time contiguous thereto, equal to Two Sevenths of the Quantity in the said Tract, one of which is to be reserved for ever (agreeably to the Act) for the Support of a Protestant Clergy in this Province.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) J. SMALL, C. E. C.  
In the Surveyor General.  
CHEWITT & RIDOUT.

To the Hon. D. W. Smith.

An Extract from the }  
Minutes. }

Sir,

Surveyor General's Office, 26th February 1799.

I enclose for your Guidance Two Orders of Council relative to the Moravian Indians settled upon River La Franche, and you will cause a Survey of the Tract appropriated for them to be executed accordingly.

For this Purpose I transmit a Sketch to assist your Operations, which you will commence at the North-east Angle of the Township of Howard upon the said River, and survey the River up, so as to give them a Width of Six Miles and Three Quarters on a Course running North Forty-five Degrees East; but if you have not good and accurate Tables for working your Latitude and Departure you had better run a Right Line of that Distance, and to take the Course of the River afterwards.

From each Extremity of this Line you will run Two Lines South Forty-five Degrees East to Lake Erie, and Two other Lines from the said Extremities to run North Forty-five Degrees West to the Purchase Line of 1790, which you have begun, and which it will be necessary for you to complete for this Purpose.

The Eastern Extremity of this Limit of the Cession in 1790 may possibly fall within the present imaginary Bounds of the Moravian Tract; but from such Information as I have been able hitherto to obtain it is imagined it will strike the River La Franche a little higher up than the Moravian Township called Oxford.

On the Lines towards Lake Erie you will ascertain the Depth of the Township at the Distance of Twelve Miles from the River on each Line, and then correct these Two Stations by a Right Line to be the Rear or Southern Boundary of the Tract. You will then

No. 25.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 22d August 1838.  
 Enclosures.

run the Shore of Lake Erie, contained between the produced Limits of the Township, and lay off the Outlines of One Seventh to be reserved for the Clergy, containing (if I have calculated right) about 7,405½ Acres, and then for the future Disposition of the Crown an equal Quantity; but I much fear that the Gore which will be upon Lake Erie after laying off the Township, will not prove of sufficient Size to afford much more than One Seventh; however, I hope I may be disappointed.

To each Seventh of 7,045½ Acres must be added a Seventh of that Part of the Township called the North Division of Oxford, and comprehended in the Triangle D.; but as the Contents of that cannot be known till you have ascertained the Purchase Line, it cannot be computed here, but must be calculated and added by you after you have surveyed it.

I am, &c.  
 D. W. SMITH.

To Mr. Irdell,  
 Deputy Surveyor, Western District.  
 E. G. O., 1st June 1803.

---

No. 26.

(No. 136.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from LORD GLENELG to SIR GEORGE ARTHUR, K. C. H.

No. 26.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 31st August 1838.

Sir,

Downing Street, 31st August 1838.

I TRANSMIT to you herewith the Copy of a Letter which I have received from Mr. Busk, applying on behalf of the New England Company for certain Lands in Upper Canada, to be held in Trust for the Indians, under the Superintendence of that Company. This Question was brought under Sir F. Head's Consideration by the Agent of the Company during the Autumn of 1837, but the Events which occurred soon after that Time prevented his taking any Steps respecting it. I apprehend that it will scarcely be possible, consistently with the Act passed in the Session of 1837 for regulating the Disposal of the Waste Lands of the Crown, to comply with the Wishes of the New England Company; but I request you to take the enclosed Paper into your Consideration, and to report to me what is the present State of the Indians under the Care of this Company; what Progress they have made in the Arts of Civilization; and whether it is possible in any way to promote the Efforts of the Company for their religious and moral Education.

As this forms Part of a wider Subject of Indian Improvement to which I called your Attention in my Despatch of the 22d of August, No. 130., I have only to refer you to that Despatch, as pointing out the general Principles on which it ought to be considered and dealt with.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) GLENELG.

---

Enclosures in No. 26.

Enclosures.

Sir,

Lincoln's Inn, 24th August 1838.

I was favoured with your Letter in June last, apprizing me, at the Request of Lord Glenelg, that Sir Francis Head had stated he was unable, in consequence of his Resignation of the Government of Upper Canada, to prepare for the Information of Her Majesty's Government any Report respecting the Lands in that Province which the New England Company were desirous to obtain as Trustees for the Indians, and suggesting that the New England Company should state distinctly in Writing the Arrangement which they wished to effect respecting those Lands, the Motives and Terms of the Trust to be constituted, and the Extent and Position of the Land which they desire to obtain, in order that the whole Question might be brought by Lord Glenelg under Sir George Arthur's Notice, for his Consideration and Report.

I should have acknowledged much sooner the Receipt of your Letter, but have been unexpectedly delayed from Time to Time by various Causes, chiefly by ill Health, and now beg leave to transmit in reply the Statement herewith enclosed, which I hope will be found to contain satisfactory Answers to the several Inquiries.

For some Information (if desired) respecting the general Purposes and Objects of the New England Company, we might refer to Communications which



which have at different Times taken place between the Company and the Colonial Office, and to others which have passed between the Company and the Office of the Secretary to the Treasury, among the most recent of the former of which were the Correspondence or Copies of Correspondence that took place in the Years 1833, 1834, and 1835 between the Provincial Government in Upper Canada and Her Majesty's Government at home and the Company respectively. The Colonial Office is, we understand, in possession of a printed Copy of the Charter, 7th February, 14th Car. II., the Record of which is deposited among the Records at the Rolls Office, Chancery Lane. One of the printed Copies, or any Copy, authenticated in any Form that may be desired, may, if the Law and Usage of the Country require it, be sent out and registered or enrolled in the Colony.

These Observations have reference to Remarks which it is understood were made by some of the Officers of the Provincial Government when the Matter was before them, on the Applications, first of the Company's Agents, and afterwards by the Deputation from the Company which visited Upper Canada in the latter End of last Year.

And in case Her Majesty's Government should be desirous of any further Information on their Affairs, the Company will be ready to answer any Inquiries which may be addressed to them for that Purpose. You will find, on referring to the Documents in the Colonial Office, that similar Grants have been made to or for the Company of Lands at different Stations in Upper Canada.

You will see that the Pieces of Land now applied for, though not of large Extent, are yet of great Importance to the carrying on the Operations of the Company, which are and have for some Time been in progress in Upper Canada, and with good Prospect of considerable Success.

It is therefore confidently hoped Lord Glenelg will be induced to return or recommend a favourable Answer to this Application, from a Regard both to the Objects of this charitable Trust and to the Interests of the Colony at large.

I must not let the Opportunity pass of offering, on the Part of the New England Company, to Lord Glenelg and yourself, the Thanks due for his and your Attention, both to our Application in March last, on the Subject of the above-mentioned Grants, and to that subsequently made respecting a Motion of Mr. Hume's in the House of Commons upon a Petition of Sir H. P. Beddingfield, and which Motion, being brought forward on 1st May, was (and we submit very rightly) negatived.

I take the Liberty of adding generally, that we are always ready to render an Account of our Property and Affairs whenever such Account may be required by the appointed Authorities, and in the regular Mode, according to the Provisions and Directions of the Charter, or on sufficient Ground in any due Course of Law.

Sir George Grey, Bart.  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) EDWARD BUSK.

Statement on the Part of the New England Company respecting certain small Parcels of Land in Upper Canada applied for by the Company.

From Communications which the Company have at different Times had the Honour of making to the Office of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies, it may have already sufficiently appeared that a principal Station at which the Company are endeavouring to execute their Trusts is among the Indians called the Six Nation Indians, formerly inhabiting close upon the immediate Borders of the ancient Territory of New England, now located at the Indian Reserve, on the Banks of the Grand River between Lake Erie and Lake Ontario. The Company maintain their Missionaries, Schoolmasters, and Teachers of the most simple and useful Arts and Trades, who are employed at the Company's Expense in Endeavours for civilizing, educating, and instructing the Heathen Natives in the Christian Religion, and also in such



No. 26.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 31st August 1838.  
 Enclosures.

Kinds of Learning, and of Arts and Trades, as appear adapted to their Condition.

The Residence of their chief Missionary at this Station, a Clergyman of the Church of England, an Office lately held by the Reverend R. Lutter deposed, now by the Reverend Abraham Nellis, and some of the Company's principal Buildings and Establishments, are at or near the Mohawk Village, within a Mile or Two of Brantford. But the Company have also a secondary Mission at this Station, under an Assistant Missionary, also a Clergyman of the Church of England, the Reverend Adam Elliott, in the Territory or District occupied by the Tuscaroras, another of the Six Nations. The Lands which the New England Company now wish to have granted or confirmed to them are situate in this last-mentioned Territory or District, and consist of Fifty Acres at Tuscarora, lying in Two distinct Parcels, one of about Thirty-three Acres, the other about Seventeen Acres, being Half a Mile from each other, and about Ten Miles from Brantford in the Gore District, Upper Canada. Upon Part (viz. the Thirty-three Acres) a comfortable Parsonage-house and Outbuildings have already been erected by the New England Company, at a Cost of Four hundred Pounds and upwards, as a Residence for their Assistant Missionary. The above-mentioned Parcel of Thirty-three Acres is wanted as a Glebe for the Use and Occupation of the Clergyman acting for the Time being as the Company's Assistant Missionary. A Church is now building in the Neighbourhood at the Company's Expense, which was ordered by the Company on a Petition from a Deputation of Chiefs of the Six Nation Indians, where it is intended the Church of England Service should be performed; and a few Years ago a Dwelling House was erected on the other Piece, (videlicet,) the Seventeen Acres, by the Reverend Abraham Nellis, then their Assistant Missionary at Tuscarora, now their Chief Missionary at the Mohawk Village. This House was intended and for some Time used as a Residence for himself while Assistant Missionary, but it is now let to the Company, and occupied under them by one of the Company's Schoolmasters. All the Fifty Acres of Land, which have already been partly cleared by the Company's Missionary, formed Part of the Reserve for the Six Nation Indians, and have been surrendered in the usual Mode by the Indians to Her Majesty, with a view to the Grant being made to the Company; so that all which now remains to be done respecting these Lands is, that a Grant from the Crown should be issued and perfected for effecting the Purposes contemplated in the Surrender. Application for such Grant was made to the Provincial Government in Upper Canada by the Company's Deputation, who, as you are aware, visited that Country in the latter End of last Year; and it was expected a favourable Report would have been transmitted by the Government there to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies; but it appears from the Statement of the late Lieutenant Governor Sir F. B. Head to Lord Glenelg, that the Business had been interrupted by the Events which happened about that Period in the Colony, and that in consequence no such Report had been made.

The only Point on which the Company would anticipate any Kind of Obstacle is that which might appear to arise from the Limitation prescribed in the Charter as to the Amount of Landed Property to be held by the Company, but which the Company trust will be readily obviated as herein-after is suggested.

The Charter enables the Corporation to hold Lands in England or any other of the Dominions of the Crown not exceeding in Lands of Inheritance the clear yearly Value of Two thousand Pounds. They have always been careful not to take any Lands in this Country exceeding at the Time the prescribed Value; but in regard to the Lands which they have recently obtained in Upper Canada, and which can hardly be said when granted originally in an uncleared State to have any annual Value (and when vested in other Trustees for the Indians cannot well be considered to be Lands held by the Company), they have been less attentive to this Point. Before, however, they proceed further in improving Lands in America, they wish to be protected against such Questions, in case it should be ascertained there is any sufficient Ground for them, either by a Trust properly constructed for such Purpose, if that should be found practicable, or by having further Licence of Mortmain granted to the Company in the regular Mode applying to each of the particular

ticular Grants which have been or are now to be made to or for the Company. They understand it is by no means unusual that such specific Licences should be granted, and assure themselves it will be seen to be sufficiently evident that this is a Case in which such Licences may very properly be allowed.

The Company have also to request, that in an existing Grant, dated the 29th December 1828, from the Crown to certain Trustees of Land at the Mohawk Village, some Alterations should be effected, if that may be done, as they presume it may, by cancelling the present Grant and issuing a new one, or otherwise, as Government may approve. This Grant is of 220 Acres near the Grand River in the County of Wentworth in the Gore District, Upper Canada, and was intended and is used "for the Residence of a Missionary at the just-mentioned Station." The Company have been at considerable Expense in building or in contributing to the building of a very excellent Parsonage House on this Land, the Cost of which, about 800*l.* or 900*l.*, was furnished partly by Monies supplied by the Six Nation Indians, partly by a Subscription collected by the late Bishop of Quebec, and the rest by Sums granted by the New England Company, such last-mentioned Sums amounting together to not less than Half of the Whole.

The New England Company also granted, about the same Time (*viz.* the Commencement of their Station on the Grand River), 100*l.* for finishing the Repairs of the Church at the Mohawk Village, which had been previously in a very dilapidated Condition. Some Attention had been previously paid to the Inhabitants of this Neighbourhood by One of the Missionaries appointed by the Company for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, who may have expended some Monies in promoting the Mission; but, on an Understanding between that Company and the New England Company, about the Time just referred to, the former withdrew from all Interference at this Station, while it is attended to and provided for by the New England Company. From about the same Period, that is for Ten Years past and upwards, the New England Company have also been at very considerable Expenses in maintaining, as above stated, a Missionary residing there at the Mohawk Village, and doing Duty at the above-mentioned Church; they have also established several Schools and a Mechanics Institute for the Indians in and about the same Station. The Company therefore presume it will not be considered unreasonable that the Grant should express that the Right of appointing the Clergyman is "in the Company, when they please to execute it within the usual proper Time; such Appointment to be subject nevertheless to the Approval of the Governor of the Province for the Time being, pursuant to an express Requisition on the Part of the Provincial Government for the Insertion of a Condition to this Effect." The New England Company also wish that (Three of the Trustees named in this Grant being dead) the original Number of Six Trustees should be filled up; the Company's Two Missionaries, namely the Reverend Abraham Nellis and the Reverend A. Elliott, and the Company's Lay Agent, Mr. William Richardson, of Brantford, to be Three of those Trustees. And Provision they submit should be made, that in future fresh Trustees in the Room of such of the Three Trustees above named, or of any coming in their Place, as shall die or be desirous of being discharged from or become incapable of acting in the Trusts, should be appointed by the New England Company. Further, the present Grant contains a Clause by which, with a view, it is presumed, to the Plan then proposed and since carried into effect, of founding or erecting a Number (*viz.* Fifty-seven) Rectories in Upper Canada, it is provided, that if the Governor of the Province should erect a Parsonage or Rectory upon or near the 220 Acres of Land, and should present to such Parsonage or Rectory an Incumbent or Minister of the Church of England, the Trustees are to convey the Premises to such Incumbent, or to surrender them to the Crown. This Clause, the Company submit, may now be dispensed with, as the Fifty-seven Rectories have now been formed, and Brantford, in the immediate Neighbourhood, where a Church has lately been erected at the Expense of the Inhabitants, is not one of such Rectories. In effecting these proposed Alterations it was understood the Archdeacon of Upper Canada had expressed his Readiness to concur.

No. 26.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
31st August 1838.

Enclosures.

No. 26.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
31st August 1838.

Enclosures.

On a Consideration of the Circumstances stated in this Paper and in the accompanying Letter from the Governor of the Company, and from a Desire to promote the beneficial Purposes of the Company, we persuade ourselves that both the Provincial Government of Upper Canada and Her Majesty's Ministers here will deem it proper to make or sanction and confirm the Grants and Variations of Grant herein applied for; and, if it should prove to be necessary, either to cause to issue from or to facilitate the obtaining from the proper Office, on the Application of the Company, the requisite additional Licences for the Company's holding in Mortmain specifically both the Lands to be comprised in such new Grants and those comprised in the Grants already made and confirmed, as in the accompanying Letter herein-before described, and any others which may have been made to the Company, of all which Particulars a List is here subjoined.

29th December 1828.—Grant of 220 Acres of Land in the County of Wentworth, in the Gore District, Upper Canada, to the late Bishop of Quebec and others, “in Trust for the Use of the resident Missionary of the Established Church of England, doing Duty amongst the Indians settled upon the Grand River.”

19th April 1834.—Grant of 1,120 Acres of Land in the Township of Otonabee in the County of Northumberland, Newcastle District, Upper Canada, to Trustees, “in Trust to hold the same for the Benefit of the Indian Tribes in the Province, and with a view to their Conversion and Civilization.”

13th February 1836.—Grant to the New England Company and their Successors for ever of 360 Acres of Land in the County of Wentworth, Gore District, and in the County of Haldimand in the Niagara District, Upper Canada.

3d April 1837.—Grant to “The Company for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England and the Parts adjacent in America,” and their Successors for ever, of 1,600 Acres of Land in the Township of Smith, County Northumberland, Newcastle District, Upper Canada.

---

No. 27.

(No. 147.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Sir George ARTHUR, K. C. H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 22d September 1838.

No. 27.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d Sept. 1838.

WITH reference to my Despatch No. 130., of the 22d of August, I transmit to you herewith the Extract of a Letter from the Rev. P. Jones, suggesting the Reservation of a Portion of the “Saugeeng Territory” for the Benefit of the Indian Tribes; and I have to request that, in adopting Measures to give Effect to my Instructions on the general Question of the Indians in Canada, you will give due Consideration to this Proposition.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GLENELG.

---

Extract of a Letter from the Rev. P. Jones to Lord Glenelg.

Upper Lambeth Marsh, 13th September 1838.

Enclosure.

I desire to express my hearty Thanks for the high Gratification which I have enjoyed in perusing your Lordship's Despatches to Sir G. Arthur and to the Earl of Durham on Indian Affairs; and I sincerely hope your Lordship's Instructions

Instructions may be carried into effect as soon as practicable, and, if so, I have no Doubt but the Results will be most beneficial to the Indian Tribes.

I beg to suggest the great Importance of Her Majesty's Government reserving a sufficient Tract of Land on what is called the "Saugeeng Territory" as the future Home of all the Canadian Indians, and for any who may come over from the United States to settle in Canada.

I am of opinion that the Time will come when many of those Tribes located in the Midst of the White Settlements will see the Necessity of forming One general Community, and I know of no Place (unoccupied by the White Population) better calculated for this Purpose than the Saugeeng Territory. The Establishment of Schools of Industry amongst the Indian Tribes are much needed, and would tend greatly to facilitate their entire Civilization.

No. 27.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d Sept. 1838.  
Enclosure.

---

No. 28.

(No. 164.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from LORD GLENELG to SIR G. ARTHUR, K.C.H.

Sir,

Downing Street, 8th November 1838.

WITH reference to my Despatch of the 31st August last, No. 136., I transmit to you herewith the Copy of a further Communication from the Treasurer of the New England Company, pointing out a Distinction which in their Opinion exists between the Lands which they seek to obtain as Trustees for the Indians in Upper Canada and those for the Regulation of which the Provincial Act of 1837 was passed. I have no Doubt that the Circumstances adverted to in the Memorandum transmitted by Mr. Gibson will receive every Consideration from you.

No. 28.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
8th Nov. 1838.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GLENELG.

---

Enclosure in No. 28.

Sir,

9, Great St. Helens, 17th October 1838.

I have the Honour to forward Copy of Part of a Letter which the late respected Governor of the New England Company intended to send you in reply to yours of the 5th September. A Special Meeting, or more properly a Meeting of the Special Committee of the Company, was held on the 18th September, at which Meeting the Governor presented his original Notes, and was requested to despatch his Letter at his earliest Convenience.

Enclosure.

That Opportunity never occurred; our highly respected Friend died on the 20th, very unexpectedly to his Family and Friends, and to the great Grief of all who knew him.

As Treasurer of the New England Company, it devolves on me, Sir, to make this Communication, in transmitting the accompanying Paper.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. GIBSON.

Sir G. Grey, Bart.  
&c. &c. &c.

---

Sir,  
Your Letter of the 5th September is received, stating, by Desire of Lord Glenelg, that his Lordship had referred my Letter of 24th August last to Sir  
(93.) P George

No. 28.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 9th Nov. 1838.  
 —  
 Enclosure.

George Arthur, and intimating an Apprehension on the Part of his Lordship that it would not be in the Power of the Executive Government to comply with the Wishes of the New England Company, on account of an Act passed in the Colonial Legislature in 1837, and specially confirmed by Her Majesty, restraining the Disposition of Waste Lands of the Crown otherwise than by Sale at Public Auction.

On this Point it is essential to observe, what has not perhaps been sufficiently explained to Lord Glenelg or yourself before, that there is a material Distinction between the Lands lying within the Grand River Station and those in other Parts of Upper Canada. The latter, or large Parcels of them, no doubt may be, but the former we submit are not any of them, in strictness, Waste Lands of the Crown; these are the Remains of Lands many Years ago granted and allotted to the Six Nations expressly as their Indian Reserve, and settled on them by Treaty. For the Disposition of these we understand no other Steps or Forms are necessary than a Surrender by the Indians to the Crown for the Purpose of such Disposition, and the Assent or Confirmation of the Crown, which may, it would seem, be given, either by a Regrant, or signified in some other Mode; and with respect to all the Grants referred to in my Letter of the 24th August last, and the accompanying Statement, they had either been made or promised previous to the Act alluded to in your Letter of the 5th September last, a Circumstance too important to have escaped the Attention of Her Majesty's Government.

---

No. 29.

(No. 186.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Sir GEORGE ARTHUR, K.C.H.

No. 29.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 22d Dec. 1838.  
 —  
 2744. 13 Dec.

Sir,  
 Downing Street, 22d December 1838.  
 WITH reference to your Despatch of the 31st October last, No. 81., I have the Honour to enclose to you herewith the Copy of a Letter from the Treasurer to the New England Company, on the Subject of the Land which they are anxious to obtain in Trust for the Indians in Upper Canada. This Letter is written, as you will observe, in answer to your Despatch, No. 81., a Copy of which I had communicated to the Company.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) GLENELG.

---

Enclosure in No. 29.

Enclosure.

Sir,  
 No. 9. Great St. Helen's, 13th December 1838.  
 The Letter I had the Honour of receiving from you, dated the 7th instant, the Receipt of which was acknowledged on the 8th instant, has been laid before the Committee of the New England Company. They request me to offer their sincere Regret at the distressing Causes which just now interrupt the particular Attention of Sir George Arthur to the Improvement of the Indians of the Six Nations, accompanied with their earnest Hope that a Return of Tranquillity and Comfort generally to the Province may soon enable him to resume a Pursuit in which it is very gratifying to them to observe His Excellency disposed to take so much Interest. On perusing the whole of the Copy, with which you have been so obliging as to favour them, of Sir George Arthur's Despatch, they derive further Gratification from perceiving, that, though Prudence may seem to direct for the present that the same Course should be pursued towards all who desire to take any Part in the Affairs of the Indians, let their Motives be what they may, Sir George Arthur is not insensible to the Difference between the plain and simple Objects of the New England Company, and the Designs, whatever they may be, of other Applicants. The New England Company are not instigated by fanatical Zeal to spread any peculiar

liar or exclusive Doctrines. The Direction contained in the Charter under which they act is general, "to instruct the Indians in the Knowledge of the true and only God, and in the Protestant Religion." There is in the Constitution of the New England Company nothing of a Political Nature. They have no Pretensions to Authority, nor any Desire to obtain Power, by acquiring undue Influence over Tribes or Individuals. The only Return they look or hope for is an occasional Expression of Gratitude from some who may be benefited by their Exertions. Neither is the New England Company actuated by any mercenary Spirit; it forms no Part of their Business to farm or job in Land for Gain. They are not a mercantile nor an agricultural Company. The Purposes to which they are employing, and to which only they ever propose to employ, such Pieces of Land as have been or may at any Time be granted to them is, first to furnish a Home and the Means of living with some Comfort in very secluded Situations to the Missionaries and Teachers whose Services they require, and then to allot such Portions as may appear desirable for the teaching and practising the Indians in the Cultivation of the Soil, letting to each Individual, as Tenants at Will, but merely at a nominal Rent, a larger or smaller Extent, according to the Disposition each may manifest; thus endeavouring by Degrees to wean them from wandering Habits, and to induce them to adopt in Time the Industry and Regularity of civilized Life.

If Sir George Arthur will have the goodness to refer to the Letter of Mr. Busk, our late Governor, of the 24th August last, and to the Statement enclosed in it, he will perceive that the present Application of the New England Company should not properly be called an Application for a new Grant. It relates to Two Stations, the Glebe at the Mohawk Village, and that at Tuscorora. The former, consisting of 220 Acres, was in the Occupation for many Years of the Company's late Missionary, the Rev. Mr. Luggier, and is now occupied by his Successor as Missionary of the Company, the Rev. Mr. Nellis. The Grant of this Glebe is to Trustees for the Accommodation of a Minister of the Church of England preaching to the Indians at the Mohawk Church. The Trustees were the Bishop of Quebec, the Archdeacon of York, the Company's late Missionary Mr. Luggier, and others. Many of these being dead, what the Company are now applying for is not any Grant of new Land, but the Appointment of new Trustees. It is perfectly agreeable to all Parties that the Bishop of the Province for the Time being and the Archdeacon of York should form Two; and the Company think it reasonable, in consideration of the Money which they have spent and are spending in that Quarter, that the Number should be completed with the Names of their present Missionaries the Rev. Messrs. Nellis and Elliot, and that of their Lay Agent Mr. Richardson of Brantford. They have further suggested an Alteration in One or Two Clauses of this Grant, to render it more suitable to the present State of Things, which Alterations, having been submitted to Dr. Strachan the Archdeacon, and having received his Sanction and Concurrence, were, by the Direction of Sir Francis B. Head, transmitted to the Office of Mr. Joseph his Secretary, where they will no doubt now be found. The Case at Tuscorora is nearly the same. The Glebe in question there consists of Two small Parcels of Land, one of Seventeen Acres, on which Mr. Nellis built at his own Expense a Log House several Years ago, and resided in it for some Time. It is now used by the Company as a Dwelling for their Tuscorora Schoolmaster, paying Mr. Nellis a yearly Rent. On the other Parcel, which contains Thirty-three Acres, the Company have laid out upwards of 400*l.* in the Erection of a Frame House, in which their present Tuscorora Missionary is now residing. Both these Parcels, constituting together Fifty Acres, have been regularly surrendered to the Company by the Indians in Council; and the present Application of the Company is only that Sir George Arthur would be pleased under his Hand to confirm this Surrender. The Deed for that Purpose has been long prepared, and is lying in the Government House at Toronto, only waiting His Excellency's Signature. Near these Houses stands the new Tuscorora Church, which, the Indians having been encouraged to provide the Materials out of their own Woods, has recently been erected, and supplied with a Bell at the Expense of the New England Company.

The Committee further read in the Copy of the Despatch from Sir George Arthur, that it had been thought proper by that Gentleman to associate the

No. 29.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d Dec. 1838.

Enclosure.

No. 29.  
 Lord Glenelg  
 to  
 Sir G. Arthur,  
 22d Dec. 1838.

Enclosure.

Rev. Mr. O'Neil with Messrs. Nellis and Elliott, because these latter Gentlemen, though excellent Persons, had been long accustomed to see Things as they are. The Committee do not perhaps thoroughly understand what may be Sir G. Arthur's Intention by this Arrangement; but if, as they suppose, it is meant only to be a temporary Measure for the Purpose of procuring Sir George fuller Information respecting the State and Condition of the Indians, they trust it will prove to him quite satisfactory; and they are confident Messrs. Nellis and Elliott will consider it their Duty to enter cordially into his Views. The New England Company have also been anxious to inform themselves how Things actually were among the Indians at their different Stations, and for that Purpose last Year, prior to the Appointment of Messrs. Nellis and Elliott to their present Situations, sent over a Deputation to Canada. It was the Duty of these Deputies to ascertain accurately the Character and Qualifications of different Candidates for these Appointments, and to collect the fullest Information respecting the Situation and Circumstances of the Indians. The Company, satisfied with their Report, do not themselves feel the Want at present of further Investigation. The Representation which has been made has induced the New England Company to continue and extend their Exertions on the Grand River. If they cannot immediately comply with the Request of Lord Glenelg by establishing another Missionary amongst the Cayugas, it is not for Want of Inclination to adopt a Measure so recommended, and so congenial with their own Views, but because their Funds are at this Moment fully employed in other Quarters. They would look forward with greater Confidence to being able at some early Period to effect such an Arrangement could they see a fairer Prospect of procuring the Attendance of a sufficient Number of Indians on such a Mission. The Company are somewhat disheartened by finding themselves obliged for the present to shut up for Want of Scholars the Schoolhouses which they had built, and which were once well attended, at Onondaga and Cayuga. This Defection may have in part proceeded from the busy Interference of Methodists in the Neighbourhood, but they fear it is mainly to be attributed to Causes much more to be lamented. The Number of Indian Inhabitants on the lower Part of the Grand River has lately considerably decreased, owing to the Dams across the Grand River, for the Purpose of improving the Navigation, having flooded to a considerable Extent the bordering Lands, and introduced Agues and Fevers into Situations formerly healthy. Other Parts which the Indians used to frequent have been disturbed and intruded on by White Settlers improperly and illegally introduced, but whom no Prosecutions in the Courts of Upper Canada have yet been able to dislodge. Among the numerous Complaints and Petitions which Sir George Arthur states he has received from the Indians, there is certainly none entitled to more immediate and serious Attention than this Grievance, nor any Cause that militates so much against the Operations of every one who sincerely desires effectually to benefit the Indian Population.

The Committee hope that when Sir G. Arthur shall recover Leisure to pursue the Investigation he proposes, and to compare Things as they are with Things as they were some Time back, and as they would probably have been had no Instruction been imparted, he will be disposed to think more favourably of the Proportion between Expense and Improvement, though that is a Proportion which it is very difficult accurately to calculate, for the Progress of Improvement is always gradual, and amongst People so little accustomed to any Learning must naturally be slow. With the promised Sanction and Support of the Governor, there still seems no Reason to despair of ultimate Success. I must not omit to mention the Participation of the Committee in the Feelings of Gratitude which the Indians must entertain towards Sir G. Arthur for his judicious Kindness in the Arrangement he has made for supplying them with Medical Advice. The New England Company have heretofore paid considerable Sums for this Purpose, but it was found not easy to get the Indians to apply for Prescriptions at a sufficiently early Stage of their Disorders, nor could the prompt and punctual Attendance of the Gentlemen then practising in the Neighbourhood be always relied on. The Influence of Government, it is to be hoped, may overcome these Difficulties. For a still more important Kindness will the Indians be indebted to Sir G. Arthur, if his Authority can effect the rigid Execution of the Laws against the selling of spirituous Liquors to the  
 Indians,

Indians, and check the Practice of Intoxication,\* that constantly harassing Source of Vexation, Mischief, and Wickedness.

Much Apology is felt to be due for encroaching so long on your Time with the Details of a Business which, especially in the present Situation of Canada, will be considered but of secondary Importance; but it seemed desirable to take an early Opportunity of stating explicitly all the Purposes and Pretensions of the New England Company, in the Hope of removing the Difficulty and Hesitation which might naturally arise on any Applications of that Company to the Government.

With much Respect, I am, &c.

Sir Geo. Grey, Bart.  
&c. &c. &c.

JACOB H. BUSK.

No. 29.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir G. Arthur,  
22d Dec. 1838.

Enclosure.

---



## UPPER CANADA.

---

---

FROM SIR J. COLBORNE, SIR F. B. HEAD, and  
SIR GEORGE ARTHUR.

---

No. 30.

(No. 8.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from SIR J. COLBORNE, K.C.H., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Toronto, 22d January 1836.

I CANNOT quit this Government without drawing your Lordship's Attention to the projected Establishment of the Indians of the Northern Shores of Lake Huron on the Great Manatoulin Island, which I have authorized, and which has already been partly carried into effect.

I request that your Lordship will give your Sanction for completing the Arrangements which have been determined upon, and that you will afford your utmost Protection to this important Undertaking, so well calculated, I hope, to confer the greatest Benefits on the Aborigines of that Part of the Province.

I have directed the Indian Presents, which were formerly issued at Amherstburg, to be distributed in future at the Great Manatoulin Island, whither the Indians have been directed to resort next Summer in order to receive them.

This Arrangement will, I hope, produce much Good, as the Indians will not have that Inducement to sell their Presents which they have hitherto had at Amherstburg and Detroit, and also as a Saving will eventually be effected.

Captain Anderson, the Indian Superintendent at Coldwater, together with a Missionary and Schoolmaster, will reside constantly at the Indian Station on the Manatoulin Island, and will endeavour to civilize the Tribes which may be attracted to place themselves under their Charge.

If this Project succeed, your Lordship may be assured, notwithstanding the Discussion in the House of Commons last Session, that all the Indian Tribes in Canada are collected in Villages, that Schools are instituted for their Benefit, and that they are placed under the Care of Persons interested in their Welfare. You will be glad to hear that few Cases of Intoxication now occur, except among the visiting Indians residing chiefly in the United States, who annually receive their Presents at Amherstburg, and that the Measure now proposed of issuing the Presents at Manatoulin Island will probably be the Means of rendering them sober.

In the annexed Statements your Lordship will see the Progress that has been made in the Indian Establishment under the Charge of Captain Anderson, and the State of the Indians on the Northern Shores of Lake Huron.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. COLBORNE.

---

May it please your Excellency,

Coldwater, 24th September 1835.

Enclosure.

In support of my recent Applications to your Excellency for further Assistance to the Indians, and particularly the Heathen Indians assembling on the North Shores of Lake Huron, I have the Honour to submit the following Observations on the Indian Establishments under my Care.

It is now Five Years since, by the Direction of your Excellency, I undertook the Settlement and Civilization of Three Tribes of Indians at Coldwater and the Narrows of Lake Simcoe, numbering about 500 Souls. The Tribe under

the Chief John Aisance, and that of the Potaganasus under Chief Ashawgashel, were fixed at Coldwater, whilst the Tribe under Chief Yellowhead were settled at the Narrows.

It will be necessary to look at the past Condition of these People and compare it with the present. Many anxious Friends of the Indians occasionally express Disappointment that greater Progress has not been made; and to every one it must be Matter of Regret, that Instances occur of individual Misconduct, which create Doubts as to the Propriety of interfering to amend their Condition.

It is only therefore by keeping in view their actual State before Measures were taken to assist their Civilization, that any fair Estimate can be formed of the Advantages or Disadvantages of those Measures. I have also to urge that it may be borne in Mind that much Opposition has continually arisen from the Necessity of mixing different religious Persuasions.

Prior to the Year 1830 these Tribes had become much demoralized from their long Residence near White Settlements.

They were in the constant habit of drinking spirituous Liquors to excess; not one of them could read or write; and they scarcely knew any thing of Religion.

Their Hunting Grounds were exhausted, their Government Presents were exchanged for Whiskey, they were in Debt to all the Traders, and unable to obtain more Credit, and thus were constantly in a State bordering on Starvation.

Their Suffering and Misery were strongly marked in their personal Appearance and the Condition of their Wigwams; the latter, imperfectly made, and very insufficiently supplied with Fuel, could scarcely be said to afford Shelter to the ragged and emaciated Frames of the elder Indians, whilst the wretchedly diseased Appearance of the Children spoke still more forcibly of the Intoxication and Want of Food of the Parents.

Miserable as was their State, it will hardly be credited that their Minds were so debased, their Listlessness and Lethargy so great, that it required considerable Persuasion to prevail on them to accept the Bounty of Government.

By studious Attention to their Habits and Prejudices, they were at length gradually brought to assist, and the general Result has been that each Indian with a Family has now a little Farm under Cultivation, in which he raises not only Potatoes and Indian Corn, but also Wheat, Oats, Pease, &c.; his Wigwam is exchanged for the Log House; hunting has in many Cases been altogether abandoned, and in none appears, as formerly, to be resorted to as the only Means of Subsistence.

Habitual Intoxication is unknown, the Sabbath is carefully observed, their Religious Duties carefully attended to, and Reading and Writing, with a moderate Knowledge of Arithmetic, is almost universal among the young People.

I attach great Importance to their Habits of Drunkenness being overcome. At the first it was necessary to prohibit the bringing of Spirits within the Bounds of the Settlement; the near Approach of the White Settlers has rendered this Restriction no longer possible, and yet Instances of Intoxication are very seldom met with, whilst numerous Examples may be brought forward of total Abstinence from ardent Spirits.

The Log Dwelling Houses for the Indians were erected by Government. Frame Houses for the Superintendent and the Two Chiefs, Aisance and Yellowhead, with Schoolhouses at Coldwater and the Narrows, were also built at the Commencement of the Establishment. Since that Time a Saw Mill and a Grist Mill have been added at Coldwater. and a Saw Mill is in Progress at the Narrows. About 500 Acres in the whole have been cleared and are under Cultivation, and it is very gratifying to observe this Year that many of the Indians are, of their own Accord, and unassisted, erecting Log Barns and Stables.

Another strong Mark of Amendment is in the Article of Dress. All the Indians here, compared with Indians in a wild State, are well clothed, and have in most Instances abandoned the Indian Dress for that of their White Neighbours. They have also become anxious to possess Furniture, and some have exercised their Ingenuity in the Manufacture of Articles of Household Furniture for themselves. All have advanced to a Knowledge of the Difference between Barter and Cash Transactions, the main Source of Imposition by the

No. 30.  
Sir J. Colborne  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
22d Jan. 1836.

Enclosure.

No. 30.  
 Sir J. Colborne  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg.  
 22d Jan. 1836.

Enclosure.

Trader; and they are alive to the Advantages of pursuing their Fishing in the Fall as a Source of Profit, and not merely for their own Food. To enable them to do this more extensively they have built for themselves Two Batteaux, each capable of holding Forty or Fifty Barrels of Fish.

I must not omit what I consider highly in their Praise, that, although obliged frequently to submit to irritating and extremely unjust Treatment on the Part of the neighbouring White Settlers, no Indian has, during the whole Period of my Superintendence, been complained of for any Breach of the Laws, with one solitary Exception, for the Removal of Part of a Fence, and that done in Ignorance.

Every Indian throughout the Settlement is possessed of the Means, with moderate Industry, of providing himself with an ample Supply of Food and Clothing, and he has acquired sufficient Knowledge of the Arts of civilized Life to avail himself of these Advantages; the Minds of the younger Branches are opened by Education, and Religion has fixed itself upon the Attention of all.

Can it then be said, because a few Individuals still pursue their Winter's Hunt, because others are idle, and have done little towards extending the Clearings on their Farms, or because some still give way to the Temptations of the Whiskey Bottle, that nothing has been done? Far from it; the Prospect is a very cheering one, and if the innumerable Obstacles thrown in the Way of this Settlement be taken into account, this Experiment will appear incontestably to prove, that the Indian, under proper Treatment, is capable of being weaned from his savage Life, and of being made, under the Blessing of the Almighty, a good Member of the Church of Christ, and a dutiful and loyal Subject.

I come now to consider another Good which appears to have resulted from this Establishment, and which, being connected with a more enlarged, and in my View more important Subject, I have reserved. Hitherto the Measures of Government have been applied to the Civilization of Indians within the settled Territory. Of late Years the Distribution of Presents at Penetanguishine has brought to the Vicinity of Coldwater many of the more distant Tribes, and their Visits to the Settlement have been frequent; they have witnessed the Advantages of their civilized Friends, and Applications to have the same Assistance extended to them have been frequent.

Let us now look at the Situation of these Indians.

The British Nation has long been accustomed to call and treat the Indians of North America as her Children. In these there has been manifest Justice as well as Advantage to the Indian; his Situation has been precisely that of an Infant requiring a Guardian, and his Advantages have been in proportion to the Honesty of his Trustee.

During the War the Indians were made use of, and, by their firm Attachment and Exertions at that Period, earned their Reward, which was indeed promised to them by the then Commander in Chief in the Name of the Government.

On the Cessation of Hostilities many of the Tribes that fought on the British Side were obliged to continue on their Lands in the Territory of the United States, but have continued annually to come for their Presents, and express their Loyalty.

These Presents have been annually distributed in accordance with the Promise of the Commander in Chief, and the Government have probably rested in the Belief that all that could be required at their Hands was thus satisfied.

Most important Changes have taken place since the War throughout the British as well as the United States Territory; the Indian Lands have been encroached upon, it is true, not without Payment, but that Payment has been that of a careful and prudent worldly Man making a Bargain with an improvident Spendthrift.

In the United States less Delicacy has been shown. There the Indians have been spoken of as a Herd of wild Beasts, and to drive them West of the Mississippi has been openly avowed as the Policy of the Government.

But in neither Case has complete Justice been done. The only Excuse that can be offered for the British is, their Ignorance of the Situation of these her Subjects and Allies; Ignorance so great, that I believe in England it is not known whether the Indian Country contains Thousands or Millions of British Subjects,

Subjects, for such the Indians of Canada and the Hudson's Bay Territory undoubtedly are.

Of late Years the great Exertions made by the Authorities in Canada have tended much to ameliorate the Condition of the Indians living in the settled Parts of the Country. More is now required to be done. Tribes of our Indian Allies are driven from the United States Territory, and are claiming your Protection. Some of the Indians within the British Territory are starving in consequence of the Game being killed, or having deserted their Hunting Grounds; and the Exertions of those intermixed with the Whites are rendered less availing from the unavoidable Jealousies and Irritations of their Situation.\* It is natural that the original Proprietor of the Soil should feel his being compelled to severe, because unaccustomed, Labour as somewhat degrading, and this Feeling cannot fail to be exasperated by immediate Contact with the White Settlers. Added to this, the Whites still continue to make use of Spirits to lead the ignorant Indian to barter away those Things which are required for the Support of himself and his Family, and even to dispose of the Presents of Clothing received from the Government, which are essential to preserve him from the Effects of the Climate; and this Practice is more anxiously pursued as the Trader perceives the Impositions of his Trade being put an end to by the advancing Knowledge of the Indian.

If concentrated and civilized, the Indian Nations would be useful and loyal Subjects during Peace, and in the Event of War might become an important Support to the Government. Our Indian Allies emigrating from the United States, and seeking our Protection, as well as the British Indian whose Means of Subsistence are exhausted, have Claims on our Humanity, which would be most easily satisfied by forming one extensive Establishment for the Purpose of leading them to the Exercise of the Arts of civilized Life.

The Manatoulin, an Island on the North Side of Lake Huron, in Extent about 100 Miles by Thirty, appears to be the most suitable for the Purpose. Its immediate Vicinity to the present Lands of the Indians will induce them to make the Change without Difficulty. The Land is good, it is well watered by Rivers and interior Lakes, and its numerous Bays abound in Fish. All these are important Considerations, for the Indian cannot be expected all at once to change his Habits of Life. This must, with every Nation, be a lingering Operation. We can easily conceive how long a Time it would take a White Man to change his Mode of Life to that of the Indian, to acquire the Arts of Canoe and Wigwam Building, to fish and hunt, and above all to put up with the Abstinence from Food to which the Hunter is continually exposed. The Indian has, if possible, greater Difficulty to contend with. He had formerly only to walk out of his Wigwam to obtain his Food; as a Farmer he must bestow great Labour in cultivating the Ground and sowing his Seed, and has then Six Months to wait for the Produce.

His Civilization must therefore be gradual, and fishing must be continued for a few Years. On this Account the Situation is an important one.

In Matters of Religion the Indians are every where seeking Information. Christianity imposes on us a serious Obligation to cherish this Desire.

I have, as your Excellency is aware, been long resident among the Indians, and few Persons have had greater Opportunities of observing their Character. I trust, therefore, I shall not be considered impertinent in expressing my Opinion that the Indians are not a degraded Race; all the higher Attributes are possessed by them; their Minds are strong, their imaginative Powers highly fertile, their Morals in their natural State are pure.

The Indian wants Instruction. He every where appreciates the Superiority of the Whites in possessing the Arts of Reading and Writing. He earnestly begs for the Benefits of Education.

With the Knowledge of all these Facts constantly before me, and impressed with the Conviction that it was necessary to take some immediate Steps for the

---

\* The Indians, who feel that they were original Lords of the Soil, and that the Whites have gradually got Possession of the finest Part of the Country from them, are fearful that they will ultimately drive them from the Farms which they now occupy at Coldwater; therefore, if a White crosses their Fields, or is seen to cut even a small Tree on their Land, it is considered a Step towards that Object, and this keeps them in a constant State of Uneasiness and Uncertainty whether to exert themselves or not.

No. 30.  
Sir J. Colborne  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
22d Jan. 1836.

Enclosure.

Civilization of the Indians, as well as to prevent the total Extinction of their Race, I was induced to suggest a Plan for their complete Settlement on the Manatoulin Island, which may be carried into effect by an annual Expenditure of small Amount.

I sincerely hope that the benevolent Exertions your Excellency has hitherto made for the Benefit of the poor Indians may be continued, and that the Home Government will be induced to afford you the Means of extending them.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) T. G. ANDERSON.  
S. I. A.

## No. 31.

No. 31.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
20th August 1836.

(No. 70.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, K. C. H., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Toronto, 20th August 1836.

YOUR Lordship is aware that my Predecessor, Sir John Colborne, with a view to civilize and christianize the Indians who inhabit the Country North of Lake Huron, made Arrangements for erecting certain Buildings on the Great Manatoulin Island, and for delivering on this Spot, to the visiting Indians, their Presents for the present Year.

The Instructions which I received from your Lordship to counteract or defer these Arrangements reached me too late to be acted upon; and it being impracticable to promulgate to the Indians that they were not to assemble there, I determined to proceed to the Island and attend the Meeting.

I was Five Days going there in a Canoe, and during that Period, as well as during my Return, had an Opportunity of meandering through and living upon the Islands which are on the North Shore of Lake Huron, and which exceed in Number 23,000!

Although formed of Granite, they are covered with various Trees growing in the Interstices of the Rock, and with several Descriptions of Berries, upon which Indians feed; the surrounding Waters abound in Fish.

On arriving at the Great Manatoulin Island, where I was received by 1,500 Indians who had assembled for their Presents, I found that this Island, as well as those I had mentioned, belong (under the Crown) to the Chippawa and Ottawa Indians, and that it would therefore be necessary to obtain their Permission before we could avail ourselves of them for the Benefit of other Tribes.

Although I did not approve of the Responsibility as well as the Expense of attracting, as had been proposed, the wild Indians from the Country North of Lake Huron to Manatoulin; yet it was evident to me that we should reap a very great Benefit, if we could persuade those Indians, who are now impeding the Progress of Civilization in Upper Canada, to resort to a Place possessing the double Advantage of being admirably adapted to *them* (inasmuch as it affords Fishing, Hunting, Bird-shooting, and Fruit), and yet in no Way adapted to the White Population. Many Indians have long been in the habit of living in their Canoes among these Islands, and from them, from every Inquiry I could make, and from my own Observation, I felt convinced that a vast Benefit would be conferred both upon the Indians and the Province by prevailing upon them to migrate to this Place.

I accordingly explained my Views in private Interviews which I had with the Chiefs, and I then appointed a Grand Council at which they should all assemble to discuss the Subject, and deliberately to declare their Opinions.

When the Day arrived I addressed them at some Length, and explained to them, as clearly as I was able, their real Interests, to which I found them very sensibly alive. The Indians had previously assembled to deliberate upon the Subject, and had appointed one of their greatest Orators to reply to me.

The Individual selected was Sigonah (the Blackbird), celebrated among them for having on many public Occasions spoken without once stopping from Sunrise till Sunset.

Nothing

Nothing could be more satisfactory than the calm deliberate Manner in which the Chief gave, in the Name of the Great Ottawa Tribe, his entire Approval of my Projects; and as the Chippawas and Ottawas thus consented to give up the Twenty-three thousand Islands, and as the Saugins also consented to give up a Million and a Half of Acres, adjoining the Lands of the Canada Company, I thought it advisable that a short plain Memorandum should be drawn up, explanatory of the foregoing Arrangements, to be signed by the Chiefs while in Council, and witnessed by the Church of England, Catholic, and Methodist Clergymen who were present, as well as by the several Officers of His Majesty's Government.

I enclose to your Lordship a Copy of this most important Document, which, with a Wampum attached to it, was executed in Duplicate; one Copy remaining with me, the other being deposited with a Chief selected by the various Tribes for that Purpose.

Your Lordship will at once perceive that the Document is not in legal Form, but our Dealings with the Indians have been only in Equity; and I was therefore anxious to show that the Transaction had been equitably explained to them.

The Surrender of the Saugin Territory has long been a Desideratum in the Province, and it is now especially important, as it will appear to be the first Fruits of the political Tranquillity which has been attained.

I feel confident that the Indians, when settled by us in the Manner I have detailed, will be better off than they were; that the Position they will occupy can bonâ fide be fortified against the Encroachments of the Whites; while, on the other hand, there can be no Doubt that the Acquisition of their vast and fertile Territory will be hailed with Joy by the whole Province.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

---

Enclosure in No. 31.

(Seal of Sir F. B. Head, and the Wampum.)

My Children,

Seventy Snow Seasons have now passed away since we met in Council at the Crooked Place (Niagara), at which Time and Place your Great Father the King and the Indians of North America tied their Hands together by the Wampum of Friendship.

Since that Period various Circumstances have occurred to separate from your Great Father many of his Red Children, and as an unavoidable Increase of White Population, as well as the Progress of Cultivation, have had the natural Effect of impoverishing your Hunting Grounds, it has become necessary that new Arrangements should be entered into for the Purpose of protecting you from the Encroachments of the Whites.

In all Parts of the World Farmers seek for uncultivated Land as eagerly as you my Red Children hunt in your great Forest for Game. If you would cultivate your Land it would then be considered your own Property in the same Way as your Dogs are considered among yourselves to belong to those who have reared them; but uncultivated Land is like wild Animals, and your Great Father, who has hitherto protected you, has now great Difficulty in securing it for you from the Whites, who are hunting to cultivate it.

Under these Circumstances I have been obliged to consider what is best to be done for the Red Children of the Forest, and I now tell you my Thoughts.

It appears that these Islands, in which we are now assembled in Council, are, as well as all those on the North Shore of Lake Huron, alike claimed by the English, the Ottawas, and the Chippawas.

I consider, that from their Facilities, and from their being surrounded by innumerable Fishing Islands, they might be made a most desirable Place of Residence for many Indians who wish to be civilized as well as to be totally separated from the Whites; and I now tell you that your Great Father will withdraw his Claim to these Islands, and allow them to be applied for that Purpose.

Are you therefore, the Ottawas and Chippawas, willing to relinquish your respective Claims to these Islands, and make them the Property (under your

No. 31.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 20th August 1836.  
 Enclosure.

Great Father's Control) of all Indians whom he shall allow to reside on them?  
 If so, affix your Marks to this my Proposal.

(Signed)

J. B. ASSEKINACK.  
 MOKOMMINOCK.  
 WAWARPHACK.  
 KIMOWM.  
 KITCHEMOKOMOU.  
 PEGA ATA WICH.  
 PAIMAUSGAL.  
 NAIMAWMUTTEBE.

(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

MOSUWEKO.  
 KEWUCKANCE.  
 SHAWENAUSAWAY.  
 ESPANIOLE.  
 SNAKE.  
 PANTAUSEWAY.  
 PARMAUGUMESHUM.  
 WAGAUMAUGUIN.

Manatowanning,  
 9th August 1836.

To the Saukings.

My Children,  
 You have heard the Proposal I have just made to the Chippawas and Ottawas, by which it has been agreed between them and your Great Father that these Islands (Manatoulin), on which we are now assembled in Council, should be made the Property (under your Great Father's Control) of all Indians whom he shall allow to reside on them.

I now propose to you that you should surrender to your Great Father the Sauking Territory you at present occupy, and that you should repair either to this Island or to that Part of your Territory which lies in the North of Owen's Sound, upon which proper Houses shall be built for you, and proper Assistance given to enable you to become civilized and to cultivate Land, which your Great Father engages for ever to protect for you from the Encroachments of the Whites.

Are you therefore, the Sauking Indians, willing to accede to this Arrangement? If so, affix your Marks to this my Proposal.

(Signed)

KAGUTA.  
 MATIEWABE.  
 ALESCANDRE.

(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

CRENEVIREM.  
 KONQUAWIS.  
 MATTWAUSH.

Witness,

J. G. ANDERDON, S. I. A.  
 JOSEPH STINSON, General Superintendent of Wesleyan Missionary Society.  
 ADAM ELLIOT.  
 JAMES EVANE.  
 J. L. INGALL, Lieutenant 15th Regiment, commanding Detachment.  
 H. W. FIELDS, D. A. C. General.

Manatowanning, 9th August 1836.

No. 32.

(No. 95.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, K. C. H., to Lord GLENELG.

No. 32.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 20th Nov. 1836.

My Lord,

Toronto, Upper Canada, 20th November 1836.

As the Object of this Communication is to endeavour to supply your Lordship with the Information respecting the Indians and the Indian Department, required by your Lordship's Despatch No. 12, I feel it may be satisfactory that I should commence by explaining what Opportunities I have had of forming the Opinion I am about to offer on the Subject.

I have therefore the Honour to state to your Lordship, that I attended the annual Delivery of Presents to the visiting Indians at Amherstburg, as also that which took place for the first Time at the Great Manatoulin Island in Lake Huron.

During my inspectional Tour of the Province I also visited (with One or Two trifling Exceptions) the whole of the Indian Settlements in Upper Canada, and in doing so made it my Duty to enter every Shanty or Cottage, being desirous to judge with my own Eyes of the actual Situation of that Portion of the Indian Population which is undergoing the Operation of being civilized.

I have



I have had a slight Opportunity of making myself acquainted with the Indian Character in South America, and from the above Data I have now the Honour to transmit to your Lordship the following Observations on the Subject.

No. 32.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
20th Nov. 1836.

## MEMORANDUM.

The Fate of the Red Inhabitants of America, the real Proprietors of its Soil, is, without any Exception, the most sinful Story recorded in the History of the Human Race; and when one reflects upon the Anguish they have suffered from our Hands, and the Cruelties and Injustice they have endured, the Mind, accustomed to its own Vices, is lost in utter Astonishment at finding, that in the Red Man's Heart there exists no Sentiment of Animosity against us, no Feeling of Revenge; on the contrary, that our Appearance at the humble Portal of his Wigwam is to this Hour a Subject of unusual Joy; if the White Man be lost in the Forest, his Cry of Distress will call the most eager Hunter from his Game; and among the Tribe there is not only Pleasure but Pride in contending with each other who shall be the first to render Assistance and Food.

So long as we were obtaining Possession of their Country by open Violence, the fatal Result of the unequal Contest was but too easily understood; but now that we have succeeded in exterminating their Race from vast Regions of Land, where nothing in the present Day remains of the poor Indian but the unnoticed Bones of his Ancestors, it seems inexplicable how it should happen, that even where the Race barely lingers in existence, it should still continue to wither, droop, and vanish before us like Grass in the Progress of the Forest in Flames. "The Red Men," lately exclaimed a celebrated Maimi Cacique, "are melting like Snow before the Sun!"

Whenever and wherever the Two Races come into contact with each other it is sure to prove fatal to the Red Man. However bravely for a short Time he may resist our Bayonets and our Fire-arms, sooner or later he is called upon by Death to submit to his Decree; if we stretch forth the Hand of Friendship, the liquid Fire it offers him to drink proves still more destructive than our Wrath; and lastly, if we attempt to christianize the Indians, and for that sacred Object congregate them in Villages of substantial Log-houses, lovely and beautiful as such a Theory appears, it is an undeniable Fact, to which unhesitatingly I add my humble Testimony, that as soon as the Hunting Season commences, the Men (from warm Clothes and warm housing having lost their Hardihood) perish, or rather rot, in Numbers, by Consumption; while, as regards their Women, it is impossible for any accurate Observer to refrain from remarking, that Civilization, in spite of the pure, honest, and unremitting Zeal of our Missionaries, by some accursed Process has blanched their Babies Faces. In short, our Philanthropy, like our Friendship, has failed in its Professions; producing Deaths by Consumption, it has more than decimated its Followers; and under the Pretence of eradicating from the Female Heart the Errors of a Pagan's Creed it has implanted in their Stead the Germs of Christian Guilt.

What is the Reason of all this? Why the simple Virtues of the Red Aborigines of America should under all Circumstances fade before the Vices and Cruelty of the old World is a Problem which no one among us is competent to solve; the Dispensation is as mysterious as its Object is inscrutable. I have merely mentioned the Facts, because I feel that before the Subject of the Indians in Upper Canada can be fairly considered it is necessary to refute the Idea which so generally exists in England about the Success which has attended the christianizing and civilizing of the Indians; whereas I firmly believe every Person of sound Mind in this Country who is disinterested in their Conversion, and who is acquainted with the Indian Character, will agree,—

1. That an Attempt to make Farmers of the Red Men has been, generally speaking, a complete Failure;
2. That congregating them for the Purpose of Civilization has implanted many more Vices than it has eradicated; and, consequently,
3. That the greatest Kindness we can perform towards these intelligent, simple-minded People, is to remove and fortify them as much as possible from all Communication with the Whites.

Having concluded the few preparatory Observations I was desirous to make, I will now proceed to state what Negotiations I have already entered into with



No. 32.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 20th Nov. 1836.

the Indians, and what is my humble Opinion of the Course we should adopt, as regards their Presents, and the Expenses of the Indian Departments.

1. At the Great Manatoulin Island in Lake Huron, where I found about 1,500 Indians of various Tribes assembled for their Presents, the Chippewas and the Ottawas, at a great Council held expressly for the Purpose, formally made over to me 23,000 Islands. The Saugeen Indians also voluntarily surrendered to me a Million and a Half Acres of the very richest Land in Upper Canada. (For the Details attending these Surrenders, see my Despatch to your Lordship No. 70.)

On proceeding to Amherstburg, I assembled the Hurons, who occupy in that Neighbourhood a Hunting Ground of rich Land of Six Miles Square, Two Thirds of which they surrendered to me, on condition that One of the said Two Thirds should be sold, and the Proceeds thereof invested for their Benefit.

The Moravian Indians, with whom I had also an Interview, have likewise agreed, for an Annuity of £150, to surrender to me about Six Miles Square of black rich Land, situated on the Banks of the Thames River.

I need hardly observe, that I have thus obtained for His Majesty's Government, from the Indians, an immense Portion of most valuable Land, which will undoubtedly produce, at no remote Period, more than sufficient to defray the whole of the Expenses of the Indians and Indian Department in this Province.

On the other Hand, as regards *their* Interests, my Despatch No. 70. will explain the Arguments I used in advising them to retire or fall back upon the Manatoulin and other Islands in Lake Huron, the Locality being admirably adapted for supporting them, but not for White Men. Still it may appear that the Arrangement was not advantageous to the Indians, because it was of such Benefit to us; but it must always be kept in Mind, that however useful rich Land may be to *us*, yet its only Value to an Indian consists in the Game it contains: he is in fact Lord of the Manor, but it is against his Nature to cultivate the Soil. He has neither Right nor Power to sell it. As soon therefore as his Game is frightened away, or its Influx or Immigration cut off by the surrounding Settlements of the Whites, his Land, however rich it may be, becomes a "rudis indigestaque moles" of little Value or Importance, and in this State much of the Indian Property in Upper Canada at present exists.

For instance, I found Sixteen or Eighteen Families of Moravian Indians living on a vast Tract of rich Land, yet from Absence of Game almost destitute of every Thing; several of the Men drunk; nearly all their Children Half-castes; the high Road through their Territory almost impassable; the White Population execrating their Indolence, and entreating to be relieved from the Stagnation of a Block of rich Land, which separated them from their Markets as completely as if it had been a Desert.

The above Picture (which is a very common one) will, I think, sufficiently show, that however desirous one may be to protect the Indians, and I hope no one feels for them more deeply than myself, yet, practically speaking, the greatest Kindness we can do them is to induce them, as I have done, to retreat before what they may justly term the accursed Progress of Civilization; for, as I have stated, the Instant they are surrounded by the White Population, "*the Age of their Chivalry has fled!*"

The Lieutenant Governor of the Province may protect them from open Violence; but neither he nor any other Authority on Earth can prevent the Combination of petty Vices, which, as I have already explained, are as fatal in their Operation as the Bayonet itself.

It is impossible to teach the Indian to beware of the White Man; for it seems to be the Instinct of his untutored Nature to look upon him as his Friend. In short, his Simplicity is his Ruin; and though he can entrap and conquer every wild Beast in his Forest, yet invariably he becomes himself the Prey of his White Brother!

For the foregoing Reasons, I am decidedly of opinion that His Majesty's Government should continue to advise the few remaining Indians who are lingering in Upper Canada to retire upon the Manatoulin and other Islands in Lake Huron, or elsewhere towards the North-west.

Your Lordship has informed me, that the Committee of the House of Commons on Military Expenditure in the Colonies are of opinion that the

Indian

Indian Department may be greatly reduced, if not altogether abolished, and they therefore call the Attention of the House to the same, and also to the Expense of Articles annually distributed to the Indians, and whether any Arrangement may not be made to dispense with such Distributions in future, or to commute the Presents for Money."

No. 32.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
20th Nov. 1836.

As it is your Lordship's Desire that I should afford you as much Information as possible on the above Suggestions, I will now respectfully endeavour to do so.

The Presents which the British Government has been in the habit of granting to the Indians in Upper Canada have been delivered to Two Classes, termed "the Resident" and "the Visiting," whose Numbers this Year were as follows :

Number of Indians <i>resident</i> in Upper Canada	- - -	6,507
Average Number of Ditto who in order to receive Presents from the British Government annually visit Upper Canada from the United States	- - -	3,270
(Total Average Annual Cost of Presents issued as above)	- - -	£8,500

It certainly appears to me very desirable indeed that we should, if possible, discontinue the Practice of giving Presents to that Portion of the Visiting Indians who reside in the Territory of the neighbouring States; but what is desirable is not always just, and it is therefore necessary, before the Project be carried into effect, that we should consider what Arguments exist for as well as against it.

In its Favour it may be stated :

- 1st, That we should save an annual Expenditure of, say 4,000*l.*
- 2d, That, according to common Laws among Nations, there appears to be no Reason why, having lost all Dominion over and Interest in the United States, we should continue to make annual Payments to any Portion of its Inhabitants.
- 3d, That it amounts almost to an Act of Hostility for the British Government to continue to give Guns, Powder, and Ball to the Indians of the United States, with whom that People are at this Moment engaged in Civil War.
- 4th, That a considerable Portion of the Presents which we give to the Indians are shortly after their Delivery to be seen displayed for Sale by the Shopkeepers of the United States, who often obtain them almost for nothing.

In reply to the First Objection, namely, "that by withholding the Presents we should save an annual Expenditure of 4,000*l.*," it may be stated, that of all the Money which has ever been expended by the British Government there is perhaps no Sum which ought to be less regretted than that which we have hitherto bestowed upon the Aborigines of America. It has purchased for us the Blessing of their Race; they love us; they have shed their Blood for us; they would do so again; they look upon us as the only just and merciful Inhabitants of the Old World; and impressed with these Feelings their Attachment to our Sovereign amounts almost to Veneration: "*When we see the Sun rise in the East,*" said a Warrior to me at the Great Council at the Manatoulin Island, "*it is our Custom to say to our young Men, there is our Great Father; he warms us, he clothes us, he gives us all we desire.*"

There can be no Doubt, that up to the present Page in the History of the British Empire we have acted well towards the Indians. What that Reflection may intrinsically be worth it is not so easy to determine, as every Man will perhaps estimate it differently; however, its moral Value, whatever it may be, should be deducted from the Expense of which we complain; for we cannot enjoy both Advantages; if we save the latter we must lose the former.

In reply to the Second Objection, namely, "that according to common Laws among Nations there appears to be no Reason why, having lost all Dominion over and Interest in the United States, we should continue to make annual Payments to any Portion of its Inhabitants," it must be recollected that in our Wars with the Americans we gladly availed ourselves of the Services of the Indians, whom invariably we promised we would never desert. In these

No. 32.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 20th Nov. 1836.

Promises we made no Restriction whatever as to Domicile ; when the Tribes joined us, we never waited to ask them whence they came ; at the Close of the War, when their surviving Warriors left us, we never prescribed to them where they should go.

It will be asked, in what Way were these our Promises made ? It is difficult to reply to this Question, as it involves the Character of the Indian Race.

An Indian's Word, when it is formally pledged, is one of the strongest moral Securities on Earth ; like the Rainbow it beams unbroken when all beneath is threatened with Annihilation. The most solemn Form in which an Indian pledges his Word is by the Delivery of a Wampum Belt of Shells ; and when the Purport of this Symbol is once declared, it is remembered and handed down from Father to Son with an Accuracy and Retention of Meaning which is quite extraordinary.

Whenever the Belt is produced every minute Circumstance which attended its Delivery seems instantly to be brought to Life ; and such is the singular Effect produced on the Indian's Mind by this Talisman, that it is common for him, whom we term "*the Savage*," to shed Tears at the Sight of a Wampum which has accompanied a Message from his Friend.

I have mentioned these Facts because they will explain the confident Reliance the Indians place on the Promises which, accompanied by the Delivery of Wampums, were made to them by our Generals during and at the Conclusion of the American Wars. These rude Ceremonies had probably little Effect upon our Officers, but they sank deep in the Minds of the Indians. The Wampums thus given have been preserved, and are now intrusted to the Keeping of the great Orator Sigonah, who was present at the Council I attended on the Manatoulin Island in Lake Huron ; and in every Sense these Hieroglyphics are moral Affidavits of the by-gone Transactions to which they relate. On our Part little or nothing documentary exists ; the Promises which were made, whatever they might have been, were almost invariably verbal ; those who expressed them are now mouldering in their Graves.

However, the regular Delivery of the Presents proves and corroborates the Testimony of the Wampums ; and by whatever Sophistry we might deceive ourselves, we could never succeed in explaining to the Indians of the United States that their Great Father was justified in deserting them.

To the Third and Fourth Objections I have nothing to reply, for I must say I think the Americans have Reason for the Jealousy they express at the British Government interfering, by positively arming their own Indians, with whom they are at war, with English Guns, Powder, and Ball. I also cannot deny that a great Proportion of the Presents we give to the American Indians form a Tribute which we annually pay to the Shopkeepers of the United States.

Having endeavoured, as fairly as possible, to explain the Arguments on both Sides, I now beg leave to state, that after having given the Subject considerable Reflection, I am of opinion that to the Visiting Indians of the United States we cannot, without a Breach of Faith, directly refuse to continue the Presents which, by the Word of our Generals, we have promised, and which by long Custom we have sanctioned ; but observing that the Minds of these People were wide open to reasonable Conviction, it occurred to me, that it would not be difficult to explain to them that their Great Father was still willing to continue Presents to such of his Red Children as lived in his own Land, but that, in Justice to the Americans, who are now our Allies, he could not arm against them those Indians who should continue to reside in the Territory of the United States, and, consequently, that after the Expiration of Three Years Presents would only be given to those of our Red Children who actually shall inhabit the Canadas.

I did not formally make this Declaration at the Great Council at the Manatoulin Island, but it was sufficiently hinted to them to be clearly understood, and, as far as I could learn, and have since learned, it was received without Disapprobation.

I would therefore recommend that this Declaration should be formally announced at the next Delivery of Presents. The Indians in the United States would thus have plenty of Time to prepare for the Change, which I feel quite confident would end by our being released honourably and altogether from an Engagement which I certainly think we have maintained long enough, to reward liberally the United States Indians for the Services they rendered us during

during the War; indeed there can be no Doubt that we have treated their Warriors infinitely better than we have behaved to our own Veterans, who, blind, wounded, mutilated, helpless, and miserable, are at this Moment wandering in the great Bush or Wilderness of Canada, regretting the Hour that they ever improvidently commuted with the British Government their hard-earned Pensions.

I do not think the Indians of the United States could or would complain of the above Arrangement; and I feel certain, that though a few would at first probably immigrate to Canada, they would not long remain there.

For many Reasons which it would be tedious to your Lordship that I should detail, I would recommend that the Presents to the Visiting Indians should for the Three Years be delivered at the Manatoulin Island only. The Expense of forwarding the Presents to that Spot, though less than to the old Place of Delivery (Drummond Island), is greater than at Penetanguishine and Amherstburg, but as only those who are really in want of their Presents would come to Manatoulin, we should gain, as indeed this Year we *did* gain, by that Arrangement, infinitely more than the Difference in the Expense of Transport.

In a Memorandum I received on the 16th July last from Mr. Commissary General Routh, many of whose Suggestions I have effected, that Gentleman, not anticipating the Recommendation I have now made for the ultimate Discontinuance of Presents to the American Indians, proposed to diminish their Expense by substituting Strouds instead of Cloth, and by withholding Powder, Ball, and Shot.

Every Person with whom I have consulted is of opinion that the latter Privation would be most severely felt by the Indian Hunter, who lives by his Gun; however, I feel confident that Mr. Routh himself will agree with me in Opinion, that if the Presents to all Indians residing in the United States are, as I propose, to be totally discontinued at so early a Period as the Expiration of Three Years, it would be unnecessary, unadvisable, and ungenerous to make any Deduction from the Pittance or Gratuity which is so shortly to be withheld.

Your Lordship is aware that considerable Expenses for building, &c. were incurred at the Manatoulin Island this Year, but the Arrangement was made by Sir John Colborne before I arrived here, and it was too late for me to alter it; however, as soon as I got there, I put a stop to all that was doing, and discharged every Person who had been engaged.

Having disposed of at least One Third Part of the Indian Presents and the Expense of their Delivery, I certainly respectfully recommend that we should continue to deliver them to those few Indians who continue to inhabit Upper Canada.

I have already stated that this Expense will shortly be defrayed altogether by the Sale of the Lands they have this Year liberally surrendered to me; and even if that were not to be the Case, I do think, that, enjoying as we do Possession of this noble Province, it is our bounden Duty to consider as Heirlooms the Wreck of that simple-minded, ill-fated Race, which, as I have already stated, is daily and yearly fading before the Progress of Civilization.

We have only to bear patiently with them for a short Time, and with a few Exceptions, principally Half-castes, their unhappy Race, beyond our Power of Redemption, will be extinct.

I am not prepared to recommend that Money should at present be substituted for Presents to the resident Indians in this Province, —

1st, Because I think, unless good Arrangements were previously made, the Indians, from their improvident Habits, would in many Places be left destitute; and,

2dly, Because, without due Precaution, a Money Delivery to so many Men, Women, and Children might possibly be attended by very great Impositions.

Another Year's Experience and Reflection will, I make no doubt, enable me to offer to your Lordship a decided Opinion upon this Subject, as I am quite alive to the Advantage which we should gain by the Substitution of Money, if it could be properly effected.

In the Expenses of the Indian Department, which at present amount to 1,610*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* per Annum, I am of opinion that a Reduction might at once be made to the following Extent (subject to moderate Pensions, the greater

No. 32.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
20th Nov. 1836.

Part of which might be in Grants out of Land which has lately been ceded to me by the Indians).

3 Superintendents at 206 <i>l.</i> 14 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i>	-	-	-	£640	3	0
1 Interpreter at 6 <i>l.</i>	-	-	-	62	0	0

I also think that a considerable Reduction might be made in the Contingencies, which at present amount to 2,000*l.*

With respect to the Pensions, which amount to 462*l.*, I conceive, that as they have already been sanctioned they could not in Justice be repealed.

In conclusion, I now beg to refer to my Despatch No. 31., respecting the Age and Services of Colonel Givins. I conscientiously concur with Sir John Colborne and Sir Peregrine Maitland in recommending that in the Evening of his long and well-spent Life this Officer may not be neglected by His Majesty's Government, to whose Service he has been for more than Half a Century unremittingly and devotedly attached.

His Name is so identified with the Indian History of this Country, that I earnestly hope he may be allowed to retire on his Full Pay. He has a large Family, and his advanced Age must prevent his long receiving the Remuneration so strongly recommended by Sir J. Colborne, by Sir P. Maitland, and by myself.

To replace Colonel Givins, who would continue to assist as an Interpreter, I have already recommended in my Despatch No. 31. the Appointment of Mr. Hepburn, who last Year has, without Salary, been performing the Duties of Chief Superintendent.

I am decidedly of opinion that at the Expiration of Three Years a still further Reduction may be made in the Indian Department, and that its Expenses of every Description will, ere long, be completely defrayed by the Lands which I have lately obtained from the Indians.

I have the Honour, &c.

(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

Right Hon. Lord Glenelg,  
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosure in No. 32.

Enclosure.

SUMMARY of the ANNUAL EXPENDITURE of the INDIAN DEPARTMENT in UPPER CANADA.

	Sterling.
Cost of the Presents, say at least	£ 8,500
Pay and Allowances	1,610
Pensions	462
Contingencies, consisting principally of Pay of Persons employed not on the regular Establishment, such as a Clerk, Schoolmasters, Farmers at the several Posts to instruct the Indians in Cultivation, and a weekly Express for Letters, Transport of Presents from Depots to Places of Issue, Buildings for Indians, Rations to Visiting Indians at the annual Issue of Presents, Postage and travelling Expenses	2,000
Gross Expenditure	<u>£12,572</u>

The Proportion for this Province of the British Parliamentary Grant annually voted for the Indian Department in the Canadas is 13,380*l.* Sterling.

Indian Office, Toronto,  
22d November 1836.

J. GIVINS,  
Chief Superintendent of Indian Affairs,  
Upper Canada.

RETURN of the NUMBER of RESIDENT INDIANS in UPPER CANADA who have or will receive PRESENTS during the Year 1836; and also of the Number of VISITING INDIANS who have received PRESENTS during the same Year, showing what Proportion of such Visiting Indians came from the UNITED STATES, and what Proportion from CANADA.

The Number of Indians resident at established Indian Stations who have or will receive Presents as above	5,209
Do. Do. who from not being attached to any Indian Station received their Presents with the Visiting Indians	1,298
	<u>6,507</u>
The Number of Visiting Indians from the United States who have received Presents as above	2,793
Total	<u>9,300</u>

Mr. Superintendent Anderson states that a much greater Number of Visiting Indians from the United States may be expected next Year than attended the Issue of Presents at the Great Manitoulin Island during the present Year. He states that 700 or 800 Chippewa Indians were stopped from going to the Island this Year from the Advice of their Traders, and Want of Food.

No. 32.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
20th Nov. 1836.

Enclosure.

The Number of Visiting Indians from the United States who received Presents  
in 1834 was - - - - - 3,010  
Do. Do. Do. in 1835 - - - - - 4,029

Indian Office, Toronto,  
22d November 1836.

J. GIVINS,  
Chief Superintendent of Indian Affairs,  
Upper Canada.

STATEMENT of the PAY AND ALLOWANCES of the OFFICERS of the INDIAN DEPARTMENT in UPPER CANADA, with the PERIODS of SERVICE of each OFFICER.

Names of Officers and their Stations.	Amount of Pay and Allowances.	Periods of Service.
JAMES GIVINS, Chief Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Toronto.	Pay per Annum - - - - - £ 371 8 8 N.B.—No Lodging Money allowed.	- 40 Years.
JOSEPH B. CLENCH, Superintendent, Colborne on Thames.	Pay per Annum - - - £ 185 14 4 Lodging Money - - - 21 0 0 <hr/> 206 14 4	- 22 Years.
GEORGE IRONSIDE, Superintendent, Amherstburg.	Pay per Annum - - - 185 14 4 Lodging Money - - - 31 0 0 <hr/> 216 14 4	- 6 Years.
THOMAS G. ANDERSON, Superintendent, Coldwater.	Pay per Annum - - - 185 14 4 Lodging Money - - - 31 0 0 <hr/> 216 14 4	- 21 Years.
JAMES WINNIOTT, Superintendent, Brantford.	Pay per Annum - - - 185 14 4 Lodging Money - - - 31 0 0 <hr/> 216 14 4	- 5 Years.
WILLIAM JONES, Assistant Superintendent, St. Clair.	Pay per Annum - - - 111 8 6 Lodging Money - - - 17 0 0 <hr/> 128 8 6	- 6 Years.
JOSEPH ST. GERMAIN, Interpreter, St. Clair.	Pay 4s. 4d. Sterling per Diem 79 1 8 Lodging Money - - - 17 0 0 <hr/> 96 1 8	- 25 Years.
WILLIAM SOLOMON, Interpreter, Penetanguishene.	Pay 4s. 4d. Sterling per Diem 79 1 8 Lodging Money - - - 17 0 0 <hr/> 96 1 8	- 21 Years.
JACOB MARTIN, Brantford, Interpreter.	Pay per Annum - - - 45 0 0 Lodging Money - - - 17 0 0 <hr/> 62 0 0	- 3 Years.
	TOTAL - - - £1,610 17 10	Army Sterling per Ann., Dollar at 4s. 4d., and not 4s. 8d., according to the Rate of the Dollar up to the Year 1827.

Indian Office, Toronto, }  
22d November 1836. }

J. GIVINS,  
Chief Superintendent of Indian Affairs,  
Upper Canada.

STATEMENT of the ANNUAL VALUE of the PRESENTS issued to the INDIANS in UPPER CANADA, including the VISITING INDIANS from the UNITED STATES.

The Average annual Cost of the Presents issued as above is between  
£8,000 and £9,000 Sterling; say, at least - - - - - £8,500

## CORRESPONDENCE RESPECTING THE INDIANS

TABLE showing the RATIO of the COST of INDIAN EQUIPMENT, according to the Classifications of the Indians contained in the revised Schedule of Equipment of 1834.

Full Equipment.			Common Equipment.								
Chiefs.	Warriors.	Women.	Chiefs.	Warriors.	Women.	Boys.			Girls.		
						10 to 15 Years.	5 to 9 Years.	1 to 4 Years.	10 to 15 Years.	5 to 9 Years.	1 to 4 Years.
£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
2 0 5	1 8 3	1 6 2	1 6 6	1 0 3	19 4	9 0	7 0	4 9	12 7	8 11	5 11
Sterling.	Sterling.	Sterling.	Sterling.	Sterling.	Sterling.	Sterling.	Sterling.	Sterling.	Sterling.	Sterling.	Sterling.

Indian Office, Toronto, }  
22d November 1836. }

J. GIVINS,  
Chief Superintendent of Indian Affairs,  
Upper Canada.

## STATEMENT of the PENSIONS of the INDIAN DEPARTMENT in UPPER CANADA.

	Army Ster. per Ann.
ALEXANDER MAC DONELL, Retired Assistant Secretary, 4s. 8d. Sterling per Diem	£85 3 4
DAVID PRICE, retired Storekeeper, Clerk, and Interpreter, 4s. 4d. Do.	79 1 8
TIMOTHY MURPHY, superannuated Blacksmith, 2s. 2d. Do.	39 10 10
BENJAMIN FAIRCHILD, retired Interpreter	50 0 0
SARAH ELLIOTT, Widow of the late Colonel Elliott	74 6 0
HESTER HILL, Widow of D. Hill (Mohawk Chief)	18 11 5
CATHERINE BRANT, Widow of Captain Brant, 4s. 8d. Sterling per Diem	85 3 4
GEORGE STEELTRAP (Warrior wounded in Action)	15 3 4
JAMES JAMESON Do.	15 3 4
Army Sterling per Annum, Dollar at 4s. 4d.	£462 3 3

Indian Office, Toronto,  
22d November 1836.

J. GIVINS,  
Chief Superintendent of Indian Affairs, U.C.

No. 33.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
5th Feb. 1837.

(No. 9.)

No. 33.

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, K. C. H., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Toronto, U.C., 5th February 1837.

I HAVE the Honour to transmit to your Lordship a Copy of a Letter addressed to my Secretary by Mr. Commissary General Routh, with a Reply thereto by Colonel Givins the Chief Superintendant of the Indian Department.

It appears that the Indian Department of Upper Canada has been annually required to transmit to the Commissary General at Quebec an Estimate of the supposed Number of Presents expected to be required for the ensuing Year.

It has constantly and very naturally happened that the whole Quantity thus estimated for have not been required, and the Overplus has consequently remained in the Hands of the Commissariat, who, instead of availing itself of these Stores in hand for the next Year's Supply, has it appears invariably obtained from England the whole Amount of the Presents annually estimated for by Upper Canada.

By this Arrangement a Quantity of Presents have of course accumulated in the Stores of the Commissariat, which Mr. Routh has not only suddenly got rid of, by charging them to the Account of the Indian Department of Upper Canada, just as if these Presents had been actually expended, but in doing this he has charged these Presents at Prices which in some Cases are exorbitant; for instance, he has charged the Indian Department 27s. a Piece for (1,127) Medals, a Sample of which now lying before me is marked by Assistant Commissary General Foote as being intrinsically worth only 2s. 4d.

By

By this new Arrangement the Commissariat has of course very easily disencumbered itself of all its useless Stores on hand, and has thrown the Indian Department of Upper Canada into Debt.

The Correspondence which I now enclose will I trust satisfy your Lordship that, as it is the Duty of the Commissariat, and not of the Indian Department, to provide the Presents for the Indians, any useless and unnecessary Accumulation of these Presents in the Stores of the Commissariat should be laid to the Charge of that Department which, by the common Process of deducting from an Estimate required the Stock actually on hand, might have avoided the Embarrassment which it has just (I think unreasonably) thrown from itself upon the Indian Department.

Mr. Routh is unintentionally in error in stating that the "Guns and Silver Ornaments in Store" were reserved under "the especial Order of the Lieutenant Governor," for when I heard they were about to be sold at Prices completely below their Value, I merely, in private Conversation, mentioned to Assistant Commissary General Foote that, rather than be so sacrificed, I thought they had better be reserved, as in case His Majesty's Government should approve of my Recommendation of discontinuing Presents to the American Visiting Indians we might, in severing the Connexion, take that Opportunity of giving these Indians any Stores which we could only sell to great Disadvantage; in fact I conceived we had better have Credit of giving them away than the Discredit of throwing them away.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

The Right Hon. Lord Glenelg,  
&c. &c. &c.

Enclosures referred to in No. 33.

Enclosures.

Sir,

Commissariat, Canada, Quebec, 10th December 1836.

I request you will do me the Honour to lay before His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada the Account of the Indian Department in that Province from the 1st April to the 30th September 1836, leaving a Balance to the Debit of that Account of 2,939*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* Sterling; and in transmitting this Document I beg to review for His Excellency's Consideration the several Items of Charge.

T. 124.

It will be in His Excellency's Recollection, that in March 1836 I received the Instructions of the Right Honourable my Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury not to carry forward, in opening this Account for each financial Year, any surplus Balance that might remain unappropriated as applicable to the succeeding Year, and that such Balances should be omitted, unless any Case should occur in which, from an Excess of Expenditure, it should be against the Indian Department. A Copy of this Communication was transmitted to His Excellency in my Letter addressed to you under Date of the 25th June 1836, and explaining the Reasons which induced me to defer acting on this Instruction, and that notwithstanding it I proposed to carry forward to the Credit of this Account the unexpended Balance on the 31st March ultimo of 2,946*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* Sterling, which His Excellency, on reference to the enclosed Account, will note accordingly.

This Circumstance I duly reported to my Lords of the Treasury in conformity, under Date of the 29th of the same Month.

His Excellency is aware that under a Grant of Money by Parliament certain annual Supplies are forwarded for the Indians from England, and it was formerly the Practice (indeed it is the Principle of all Account so to do) to charge the Indian Department with those Supplies on their Arrival in this Country; but latterly, in consequence of the large Remains of these Goods in Store, a great Part of which had ceased to be issued as Presents, and could no longer be used advantageously as Substitutions, it seemed unfair and unreasonable (when the Vote was limited to a given Sum) to act upon this Principle, which would have absorbed at once its entire Amount. Subsequently, since this Limit was assigned, large Sales have been made from Time to Time of these surplus Stores, under the Sanction of the Lieutenant Governor, whose Opinion was always consulted and followed in regard to the Articles to be

See Treasury Minute,  
3 Nov. 1829.



No. 33.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg.  
 5th Feb. 1837.

Enclosures.

reserved; so that now the same Reason for deviating from the established Principle of this Account no longer exists. The present Occasion has appeared to me particularly favourable for bringing these Remains of Stores to account, as it is the last Year in which any surplus unappropriated Balance will be brought forward. His Excellency will not fail to observe that all these Articles are purchased and shipped under the Authority of the annual Parliamentary Grant, and that therefore they are immediately chargeable to that Grant, and that any Omission on my Part to act upon this Principle would entail upon the Public another Accumulation of useless Stores, to be disposed of hereafter at a great Loss, and would keep out of Sight (both of the Lieutenant Governor and my Lords of the Treasury) the Expenditure actually made, and the Limit assigned to it. Unless the whole Disbursement made for Goods in England, and shipped for this Service, are charged in the Account compiled here, only one Part of the Expenditure would be brought before the Lieutenant Governor, who, governing his Instructions thereby, might direct Payments within the apparent Limit, whilst a real Excess of the Grant was incurred.

I beg you will point out to His Excellency Two Items of the Stores now charged, the Guns and the Silver Ornaments, both of which have been reserved under the especial Order of the Lieutenant Governor, but are a Kind of dead Weight upon the Account. If His Excellency intends to continue the Issue of Fire-arms amongst the gratuitous Presents to Indians, it would certainly be impolitic to sell these, which, from late Improvements, are now deteriorated in Value. The Sale of this Article must wait his Determination on this Point. Some of them, about 150 common Guns, may probably be required for the Lower Province.

The Silver Ornaments appear still to be more numerous than are likely to be required, and I respectfully suggest that the Reservation of both these Articles, the Silver and Guns, involving an Average Charge of 5,000*l.* Sterling, might be advantageously submitted for His Excellency's Revision.

Another Circumstance which has increased the Items of Charge in the enclosed Account has been the Appropriation of a large Proportion of the Cargo by the Douglas to the Visiting Indians at Amherstburg, and at the Great Manatoulin Island, together with the Balance of these latter Stores brought back and now remaining at Penetanguishene, from whence the Expense of Transport renders them inapplicable to other Posts. Thus the Value of the Indian Stores at Penetanguishene forms an Item in the Charge somewhat exceeding 3,000*l.* Sterling.

I request you will bring under His Excellency's Notice the Principle which Colonel Givins in sundry Letters has endeavoured to establish, in the Substitution of one Article for another, which he states is to be governed by an Equality of Quantity, and not of Quality or Value; that is, if an Indian is entitled to a Yard of Cloth valued at 2*s.*, and that the Article cannot be procured, he is still to receive a Yard, though the Price of the Article substituted should amount to 10*s.* So long as the Balance in hand will afford the Means, this or any other Principle may be adopted; but as the Grant is in Money, and accompanied by an Order not to exceed it, I humbly conceive that this Regulation must be modified so as to be subservient to the Vote.

I beg to submit to you, for His Excellency's Observation, a Copy of the Indian Equipment in Lower Canada, so that His Excellency may have before him the Contrast between the Two Equipments, both having been compiled in 1834, but without reference of the one to the other.

On the Principle upon which this Account will henceforth be rendered, namely, that each Expenditure made for this Service will be charged immediately, every Sale of Stores or Receipt or Transfer of Goods from the Upper to the Lower Province will in like Manner be credited, as the Transaction occurs, under its proper Date, the whole of which is in strict Conformity to the Instructions of my Lords of the Treasury, and to the Usage of the Service, and indeed to every Transaction of Account, public or private.

It cannot fail of being more satisfactory to His Excellency, as the Account will always be accompanied by a Statement of the Remains of Stores, showing him at one View all the Resources at his Command, both of Stores and Money.

John Joseph, Esq.,  
 Civil Secretary, Toronto.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) R. J. ROUTH, C.G.

No. 33.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Gleneig,  
 5th Feb. 1837.

Enclosures.

Sir,

Indian Office, Toronto, 11th Jan. 1837.

I am commanded by the Lieutenant Governor, in acknowledging the Receipt of your Letter of the 10th ult., addressed to Mr. Secretary Joseph, accompanying and commenting upon your half-yearly Account of the Expenditure of this Department between the 1st April and 30th September 1836, showing a Balance of 2,989*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* Sterling to the Debit of that Account, to state that His Excellency, having given the Subject his best Attention, and having referred to the Treasury Minute of the 3d November 1829, as well as to the Treasury Letter to you of the 9th January 1836, upon which you conceive yourself called upon to deviate from the Principle which has hitherto governed you in making out such Account, he can by no means concur in the Construction you have given to those Documents as affording any Warrant for such Deviation, and that in his Opinion the Principle on which the present Account proceeds, as regards the Charge made of the Value of the surplus Stores, is incorrect.

Had the Indian Department continued to be, as formerly, its own Storekeepers, His Excellency conceives that the Commissariat would be warranted in charging to this Department the annual Supplies forwarded from England under the Parliamentary Grant as soon as they were placed subject to my Disposition or Control, because in that Case the Indian Department would become the direct Accountant with the Treasury; but as this State of Things no longer exists, and the Commissariat has become the Storekeepers of this Department, and bound to dispose of the Stores upon its Requisitions, to be approved in a particular Manner pointed out by the Rules of the Service, the Lieutenant Governor regrets he cannot agree in the Principle you contend for and have adopted, of charging this Department with the annual Supplies on their Arrival in this Country, but is of opinion that the Value of the Stores at the Treasury Prices does not become chargeable against the Indian Department until the Issues are from Time to Time made by the Commissariat under such approved Requisitions.

With respect to the large Accumulation of useless Stores remaining in the several Commissariat Depôts in this Province, which you have now charged at your own Valuation against this Department, and to which His Excellency also objects, he commands me to observe, that if any Blame be attributable by reason of such Accumulation having occurred, it is in no respect, he conceives, the Fault of this Department, such surplus Stores having arisen in consequence of the Commissariat having required yearly the whole Amount of Stores specified in the annual Estimate furnished by this Department for the Supply of the succeeding Year's Presents, without deducting the Amount of Stores in the Commissariat Depôts, and requiring the Balance only from England. In confirmation of the Correctness of the Lieutenant Governor's View upon this Point, and that such Deduction ought to have been made at the Times to which I have referred, I am directed by His Excellency to call your Attention to the Language used by General Darling, then Military Secretary, who, in a Letter to Sir John Johnson, dated 29th December 1821, thus expresses himself:—  
 "A general Estimate of the Presents that may be required at each Post for the ensuing Year is to be sent annually to this Office by the 25th September, in order that the Commissary General *may regulate his Demand from Home accordingly.*" Had the Demand upon England here alluded to been duly regulated from Year to Year, it is not easy to understand how the large Accumulation of Stores now remaining in the Commissariat Depôts could have arisen.

With regard to the Fact, to which you appear to attribute much Weight, as affording a Reason for establishing the Principle of charging the surplus Stores against this Department, namely, that large Sales have been made from Time to Time of such Stores with the Sanction of the Lieutenant Governor, whose Opinion has been followed with respect to the Articles to be reserved, I am directed by His Excellency to observe that such Sales have invariably been made, not by his Order, but on the Representation of the Commissariat in behalf of the Treasury, for whose Benefit the Proceeds have been realized, to prevent unnecessary Loss resulting from the Deterioration of perishable Articles. It is true the Lieutenant Governor has been consulted by way of Courtesy before the Sales have taken place, but only for the Purpose of giving him

No. 33.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
5th Feb. 1837.

Enclosures.

the Opportunity of retaining such Articles as he might deem necessary for the Indian Service.

I am therefore commanded by His Excellency to convey to you his Objection, for the Reasons above assigned, to the Sum of 11,758*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* Sterling, charged by you as the Value of the Remains of Indian Presents in the Commissariat Depôts on the 30th September last; and in doing so I am to request that you will be so good as to transmit a Copy of this Communication to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, at your earliest Convenience, that their Lordships may have fully before them the Grounds upon which the present Objection is raised; and I am further authorized and directed to acquaint you, that it is His Excellency's Intention to send a Copy of this Letter to the Colonial Secretary of State, in order that his Lordship may, should he see fit, communicate with the Treasury, not only with a view to a speedy Settlement of the present Question, but also to placing the Principle on which the future Accounts are to be made out against this Department, with reference to the Charge of Stores, upon a clear and satisfactory Footing.

But there is another Subject referred to in your Letter, to which I would now proceed shortly to advert, viz., the Principle on which the Substitution of Articles for those specified in the Schedule of Equipments is to proceed. In my former Communications on this Point it was not my Intention, in stating that Equality of Quantity and not Equality of Value was to be the governing Principle of such Substitution, to advance so untenable a Proposition as that which you allude to, namely, that if an Indian is entitled to a Yard of Cloth valued at 2*s.*, and the Article cannot be procured, he is still to receive a Yard, though the Price of the Article substituted should be 10*s.* Had it occurred to me that the Terms I then used were susceptible of such a Construction I should have accompanied my Expressions with the following Explanation, namely, that in the event of any of the Cloths mentioned in the Schedule of Equipment not being purchasable, such Substitutes should be procured as, with reference to the Treasury Price List of the Cloths mentioned in the Schedule, would give a Quantity corresponding the nearest with that specified in such Schedule; for instance, suppose the Article of Strouds not to be procured in the Market, it was my Intention that you should purchase as a Substitute Flushing, Pilot Cloth, or Petersham, and not any of the finer Cloths, the Price of which, with reference to that of the original Article in respect of which it should be substituted, would yield to the Indians a Portion of Cloth altogether insufficient for any practical Purpose. It was to guard against the possible Contingency of such a Mode of Substitution as the latter which induced me to call your Attention so repeatedly to the Principle of Quantity, and not Value.

Apologizing for the Length to which my Observations have run,

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. GIVINS,  
Chief Supt. I. D., U. C.

R. J. Routh, Esquire,  
&c. &c. &c.

No. 31.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
4th April 1837.

No. 34.

(No. 38.)

\*COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, K. C. H., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Toronto, Upper Canada, 4th April 1837.

I HAVE had the Honour to receive your Lordship's Despatch, No. 131., from which I have the Satisfaction to learn that my Report on the State of the Indians has been graciously approved of by His Majesty.

As your Lordship desires that I should give my Opinion whether or not it would be advisable to transfer the Duties of the Indian Department to the Commissariat, I have the Honour to state that I would strongly advise against that Arrangement. I conceive the Government of the Indians requires moral Considerations and elastic Adaptations which are totally incompatible with the straight Railroad Habits of a Public Accountant; and it is quite evident to me, that if the Two Parties were brought into contact, either the Accountant must abandon his Principles or the poor Indian be made a Victim to the Four Rules of Arithmetic.

The

The Migration of these simple People from Equity to Law would be productive of the most serious Evils to them as well as to the Government.

The Lieutenant Governor of Upper Canada, styled by the Indians "their Father," has, under the Direction of the Colonial Minister, hitherto treated them as his Children, but if any new Regulations whatever were to be created to deprive him of parentally governing these People according to their simple Habits, and according to transient Circumstances; they would be Losers by the Arrangement; while on the other hand the Breed of Half Castes, who are every Day becoming more crafty and cunning, at the Instigation of the Whites, would give a great deal of Trouble to the Government if they had any thing to claim under strict Treasury Regulations; in short, I feel quite confident that the more the Indians are left to the Mercy of the Colonial Minister the better it will be for them; and I think it highly politic that we should retain the Advantage as well as the Disadvantage of possessing no written Documents, or no fixed Rule of governing the Indians beyond the Will and Pleasure of their Great Father the King.

I also respectfully submit to your Lordship that no Saving could arise, from merely changing the professional Title of the Individual in charge of the Indians, as the only Difference between a Department Officer and a Commissariat Officer would be that the one would adapt himself to the Indian Character, and the latter would make that Character adapt itself to him.

It only remains for me to inform your Lordship that Colonel Givins is now from declining Health unable to attend at the Office at all.

The Reduction which I have recommended in the Department, and which your Lordship has sanctioned, will increase rather than diminish the Duties of the Superintendent, and I therefore think that the Salary (\$711. 8s. 8d.) of Colonel Givins's Successor, who I trust may be appointed without Delay, should not be reduced.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

---

No. 35.

(No. 75.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., K. C. H., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Government House, Toronto, 24th June 1837.

THE Vice Chancellor having been desirous to obtain the Services of Mr. Hepburn as Registrar of the Court of Chancery, on account of that Gentleman's professional Experience, I have consented to confer upon him the Office in question; by which Arrangement Mr. Hepburn has retired from the actual Superintendence of the Indian Department.

Although your Lordship, as well as the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, have signified to me Approbation of the Retirement of Colonel Givins on full Pay, yet in your Lordship's Despatch No. 131, dated 20th January 1837, it was distinctly explained to me, that your Lordship reserved the Consideration of the Appointment of a Successor to Colonel Givins until you should have received my Report of the Practicability of transferring the Duties of the Indian Department to the Commissariat.

In compliance with your Lordship's Views, I accordingly prevailed on Mr. Hepburn to continue gratuitously to superintend the Department (for which Duty, I felt confident, he would be eventually remunerated) until I should receive a Reply to my Despatch to your Lordship, in which I had explained the Objections that existed to placing the Indians under the Management of the Treasury.

Being, however, suddenly deprived of Mr. Hepburn's Services, Colonel Givins being now totally incompetent to transact the Business of the Indians, and these poor People daily demanding my Consideration, I have reluctantly been compelled to notify in the Gazette the Appointment of a Person to take charge of the Department until further Orders.

The Individual I have selected is Mr. Samuel Jarvis. His Father was an American, who served in the Queen's American Rangers during the Revolutionary War, and who afterwards came out from England with Governor Simcoe, at whose Recommendation he was appointed Secretary of the Province.

(93.)

S

which

No. 34.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
4th April 1837.

---

No. 35.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
24th June 1837.

---

No. 35.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
24th June 1837.

---

which Situation he filled (for about Twenty Years) till the Time of his Death.

Mr. Samuel Jarvis is an active, intelligent, humane Person, and I think him well adapted to the Superintendence of the Indians.

As he has been obliged to give up the Office of Deputy Secretary and Registrar, for which he received 300*l.* a Year, in order to perform the Duties I have required of him, I beg leave to recommend to your Lordship, that he should receive a Salary of 350*l.*, which is only 50*l.* more than that which is paid to the Chief Clerks in all the public Offices here.

I beg to enclose, and to recommend to your Lordship's favourable Consideration, a Memorial I have received from Mr. Hepburn.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

---

No. 36.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
11th July 1837.

---

No. 36.

(No. 80.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., K.C.H., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Government House, Toronto, 11th July 1837.

I HAVE the Honour to acknowledge the Receipt of your Lordship's Despatch, No. 177, dated 30th April 1837, in which you request to be furnished with any Information in my Power respecting certain Items in the Account of the Commissary General in Canada for the Establishment of the Indian Department at Manitoulin Island, and that I will report to your Lordship whether these Items will form a permanent Charge on the Fund set apart for the Indian Department. Your Lordship also calls my Attention to the concluding Paragraph of a Letter (dated 10th April), conveying to your Lordship the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury's Opinion that the Officers administering the Government of the Canadian Provinces ought not to be invested with any discretionary Authority in regard to the Increase of the Indian Department, or the Introduction of new contingent Charges.

In reply to this Communication I have the Honour respectfully to explain to your Lordship, that the Items alluded to are Expenses contingent upon Arrangements which partly originated with my Predecessor, which have been approved of by your Lordship, and which I have been authorized by your Lordship to carry into effect.

The Object of these Arrangements is to effect a material Reduction in the Expenses of the Indian Department;—

1st. By an immediate Diminution of the Establishment :

2d. By ceasing after Three Years to give Presents to the American Indians :

3d. By the Proceeds of the Sale of large Tracts of most valuable Lands which I have obtained in this Province from the Indians, who at my Suggestion have determined to retire from the White Population by settling in the West.

By these Arrangements (especially by the Sale of the Indian Lands) I believe I have devised Means for eventually relieving His Majesty's Government from the whole of the Expenses of the Indian Department. On the other hand, in the Erection of temporary Storehouses at Manitoulin I have incurred, and must continue to incur, contingent Expenses, which are unavoidably incidental to any new Plan such as I have described.

I can assure your Lordship that I have been and will be particularly careful to incur no unnecessary Expense, and that I am really desirous to co-operate zealously with His Majesty's Government in reducing the Expenses of the Indian Department; but I trust that the new Plan I am pursuing may be judged of by a Balance of its Savings and Expenses, and not by the latter only.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

---

No. 37.

(No. 88.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., K.C.H., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Government House, Toronto, 18th July 1837.

I HAVE the Honour to acknowledge the Receipt of your Lordship's Despatch, No. 145., dated 20th February 1837, on the Subject of the Indian Tribes.

It

No. 37.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
18th July 1837.

---

It appears that the Lords of the Treasury have very justly remarked that the Statements and Recommendations respecting the Indians, which on the 20th November 1836 I had the Honour to address to your Lordship, differ entirely from "the Opinions repeatedly expressed by the Officers who have preceded Sir Francis Head in the Government of Upper Canada, that the "Indians would gradually adopt Agricultural Pursuits and acquire Habits of "settled Industry."

With this conflicting Evidence before them, the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury have requested to be furnished with certain additional Information; and, deeming it might be more satisfactory that their Lordships should receive this Information from the different Superintendents rather than from myself, I desired their Lordships Queries to be forwarded to these Gentlemen, whose Replies I have the Honour to transmit herewith.

Your Lordship, as well as the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, will, I am sure, feel satisfied that I can derive no Gratification from Sentiments such as those I have expressed. Without, therefore, the slightest Desire to press my Opinions on the Attention of His Majesty's Government, I feel it my Duty most respectfully to state that I continue to entertain them.

I am aware that the Information my Predecessors received induced them to think differently; but I made it my Duty minutely and personally to investigate the real State of the Indians in this Province, and I have judged of their Situation with my own Eyes.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

No. 37.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
18th July 1837.

George Ironside, Esq.  
10th May 1837.

William Jones, Esq.  
12th May 1837.

J. B. Clench, Esq.  
12th May 1837.

J. G. Anderson, Esq.  
15th May 1837.

Charles Anderson, Esq.

James Winniott, Esq.  
22d May 1837.

Enclosure in No. 37.

—(1.)—

Sir,

Indian Department, Amherstburg,  
10th May 1837.

Enclosure.

Agreeably to your Circular of the 27th ultimo, I now beg leave to return the enclosed Queries, with my Answers to them.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GEORGE IRONSIDE,  
S. I. A.

Colonel James Givins,  
&c. &c. &c.

*Query 1st.*—The Number of Tribes and of Indians resident in this Province?

*Answer.*—When at Toronto in March 1834, I made out a general Requisition on the Treasury for the Indians of this Province for the Years 1835 and 1836, at which Time they numbered 5,005; I should conceive that they have not increased much since that Period.

I have no correct Information as to the Number of the Tribes.

*Query 2d.*—The Pursuits of each Tribe, with the Number of fixed Locations occupied by the Indians?

*Answer.*—The Tribes under my Superintendence are the Huron, Chippewa, Shawanor, and Munsey. The principal Part of these Indians reside on the Huron Reserve during the Spring and Summer Months, where they cultivate small Farms; and towards the Autumn the Men usually repair to their Hunting Grounds on the American Shore, from whence they return early in the Spring for the Purpose of making Sugar and planting their Corn.

There are a few Indians of the Chippewa Tribe who are also under my Superintendence, residing at Point Pelé; these support themselves almost entirely by Hunting and Fishing, and they claim the Point as having been reserved to them by Government.

*Query 3d.*—The Situation of the Locations of the settled Parties, or of Hunting Grounds occupied by the other Indians?

*Answer.*—The Huron Reserve is situated on the East Bank of the River Detroit in the Township of Malden, Western District.

No. 37.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 13th July 1837.  
 Enclosure.

Point Pelé is in the Township of Mersea, about Thirty-five Miles below this.

*Query 4th.*—The Extent of the Lands set apart at the different Locations for the Use of the Indians, or of the Hunting Ranges?

*Answer.*—The Huron Reserve extends Six Miles along the River, and runs Seven Miles back.

I do not know the Extent of the Tract at Point Pelé.

*Query 5th.*—The Persons employed in the Superintendence of the settled Indians or of the other Tribes, with their Designations and Salaries, and a Summary of the Duties they have to perform?

*Answer.*—Since the Change has been made with regard to the Place of issuing Presents to the various Tribes of friendly Indians, who have hitherto resorted to this Post from their Hunting Grounds on the American Shore, the Duty of Superintendent is confined principally to the Civilization of the resident Indians under my immediate Charge, and attending to their Interests relative to the Sale of Wood and Stone from off their Reserve, as well as to the Sale of their Land, also to the issuing of Presents to them yearly.

The Duty here is performed by myself; and as I speak Two of the Indian Languages, no Interpreter is employed. My Salary is 185*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* Sterling per Annum.

*Query 6th.*—The Number and Description of the Clergy or Teachers attached to each Tribe or Party?

*Answer.*—The Indians settled here have no Clergyman or Teacher attached to them. A small Number of the Huron Tribe are Roman Catholic, and attend that Church; the Majority of the Tribe, however, are Methodists, and regularly attend the Chapel in this Place.

*Query 7th.*—Whether the Expenses of the Tribe or Party are defrayed from the Parliamentary Grant, or from the Land Payments out of the Territorial Revenue of the Crown?

*Answer.*—I have it not in my Power to give the Information required.

(Signed) GEO. IRONSIDE,  
 S. I. A.

Amherstburg, 9th May 1837.

—(2.)—

Sir,

Port Sarnia, 12th May 1837.

I have the Honour to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 27th Ultimo, requesting Information on the several Points enumerated in the accompanying Paper, and am sorry that I have not been able to comply more fully with your Wishes.

I have had so little Opportunity to acquire a correct Knowledge of the Indians of distant Parts of the Province, and of other Matters on which you wish to be informed, that I have been under the Necessity of confining my Answers to merely what regards the Indians and the Branch of the Indian Department under my Superintendence.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) WM. JONES,  
 Ass<sup>t</sup> Sup<sup>t</sup> Ind<sup>a</sup> Dep<sup>t</sup>.

*Query 1st.*—The Number of Tribes and of Indians resident within this Province?

*Answer.*—I have not the Means to give this Information correctly. The Tribe under my Superintendence at the last Issue of Presents in 1836 numbered 467 Souls; but in consequence of a Number of the same Tribe who have heretofore received their Presents at Amherstburgh coming in to settle among their Relations, they will probably be increased to 520 or 530. This Tribe is of the Chippewas.

Query



*Query 2d.*—The Pursuits of each Tribe, with the Number of fixed Locations occupied by the Indians?

*Answer.*—I am unable to answer this farther than regards the Tribe under my own Superintendence. Their Pursuits generally are cultivating small Fields of Indian Corn, Potatoes, and various Kinds of Pulse; and at Times in Summer, when their Crops, do not require their Attendance, they follow Hunting and Fishing; in Winter the greater Part of them retire to the most favourable Situations for Hunting and making Sugar, where they usually remain till the Season for preparing to plant and sow their Spring Crops. Those Indians may be said to have their Locations on which they have fixed themselves, and where they principally make their Home.

*Query 3d.*—The Situation of the Locations of the settled Parties, or of Hunting Grounds occupied by the other Indians?

*Answer.*—The principal Location of the settled Indians of this Tribe is the Upper Indian Reserve, River St. Clair, situated in the South-west Angle of the Township of Sarnia; but there is a considerable Party of them settled on Walpole Island, at the Cheneil Ecarté, and another Party make their Home at or near the Mouth of the River Aux Sables. The chief Hunting Grounds of those Indians that occupy the Upper Reserve are the unsettled Parts of the Townships of Sarnia and Moore, but they depend much on Fishing; the Hunting Grounds of the Walpole or Cheneil Ecarté Indians are the unsettled Parts of Sombra or Dover, and in the Marshes of the Islands, where they kill great Numbers of Musk Rats, Ducks, and other Game; the Channels abound also with Fish; the Indians of the River Aux Sables hunt chiefly over the unsettled Parts of the Canada Company's Tract.

*Query 4th.*—The Extent of the Land set apart at the different Locations for the Use of the Indians, or of the Hunting Ranges?

*Answer.*—The Upper Indian Reserve, River St. Clair, contains about 9,000 Acres; the Lower Reserve in the Township of Moore extends One Mile in front on River St. Clair, but I do not know exactly how far it extends back; the several Islands which the Indians claim may contain in all 4,000 or 5,000 Acres, and the Two small Reserves near the River Aux Sables about 5,000 Acres.

*Query 5th.*—The Persons employed in the Superintendence of the settled Indians or of the other Tribes, with their Description and Salaries, and a Summary of the Duties they have to perform.

*Answer.*—William Jones, Assistant Superintendent, is employed in the Superintendence of the Indians of the River St. Clair, Cheneil Ecarté, and the River Aux Sables; Joseph St. Germain is Interpreter. The Salary of the Assistant Superintendent is 111*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* Sterling per Annum; Allowances, One Ration of Bread and Beef, Light and Fuel for Half a Room. Interpreter's Pay 4*s.* 4*d.* Sterling per Diem; Allowances, 17*l.* Sterling per Annum, for Lodging; Rations same as Assistant Superintendent. The Duties that have been enjoined on Assistant Superintendent are to try to induce the Indians to leave off their roving Habits and to follow a settled and civilized Life; to attend to their Wants in their agricultural and other Pursuits, and to report the same to the Head of the Indian Department; to see the Articles furnished them are of suitable Quality and duly delivered; to make all Representations for the Indians, and about other Matters that may be expedient; to make annual Returns of their Numbers, and Requisitions for their Presents and Land Payments; to attend to the Issues of Presents, Delivery of Land Payments, take Receipts, and make Returns to the Chief Superintendent, and to obey and execute all such Orders and Instructions as he may from Time to Time receive.

I cannot answer correctly respecting other Superintendents.

*Query 6th.*—The Number and Description of the Clergy or Teachers attached to each Tribe or Party.

*Answer.*—There is One Missionary and One Teacher attached to the Indians settled on the Upper Indian Reserve, River St. Clair; they are both of the Wesleyan Methodist Society; I do not know who are attached to the other Missions.



No. 37.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 18th July 1837.

Enclosure.

*Query 7th.*—Whether the Expenses of the Tribe or Party are defrayed from the Parliamentary Grant, or from the Land Payments out of the Territorial Revenue of the Crown?

*Answer.*—I understand that all the Expenses of the Tribe under my Superintendence, except my Pay, &c. as Assistant Superintendent, the Interpreter's Pay, &c., and the annual Presents, are defrayed from the Land Payments out of the temporary Revenue of the Crown.

(Signed) Wm. Jones,  
 Ass<sup>t</sup> Sup<sup>t</sup> Ind<sup>a</sup> Dep<sup>t</sup>.

Upper Indian Reserve,  
 River St. Clair, 12th May 1837.

—(S.)—

Sir,

Colborne on Thames, 12th May 1837.

In compliance with your Circular of the 27th ultimo, I have the Honour to transmit Answers to the Queries proposed by His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, and hope the same may prove satisfactory.

I have, &c.

Colonel Givens,  
 Chief Superintendent,  
 Toronto.

(Signed) J. B. CLENCH, S. I. A.

INFORMATION CALLED FOR.

*Query 1st.*—The Number of Tribes and of Indians resident within this Province?

*Answer.*—Within the settled Limits of the Province are,—

The Mohawks of the Bay of Quinte.

Messessahgas of Ganoqua, Kingston and Bay of Quinte.

Messessahgas of the Rice Lakes.

Chippewas of Lake Simcoe.

Chippewas of Matchedash Bay.

Messessahgas of the River Credit.

The Six Nations and other Tribes on the Grand River.

Chippewas of Sahgeeng.

Chippewas of the Thames.

The Delawares (known by the Name of Moravians) of the Thames.

Chippewas of Cheneil Ecarté and North Branch of Bear Creek.

Chippewas of the St. Clair.

Wyandotts.

Chippewas of Point Pelé and River Rascum.

I believe they number 5,600 Souls.

The Chippewas, Munsees, and Moravian Delawares under my Superintendence number 945 Souls; viz., Chippewas 401, Munsees 242, and Moravians 302.

*Query 2d.*—The Pursuit of each Tribe, with the Number of fixed Locations occupied by the Indians?

*Answer.*—The Indians in the Province pursue generally Agriculture, Hunting, and Fishing.

There are a few wandering Indians with their Families about Point Pelé and River Rascum. Those with the Chippewas on Walpole Island, with Three Families on the Huron Reserve, and Two at the Mouth of the River Aux Sables, are the only Chippewas to my Knowledge who have not as yet acceded to the Wishes of the Government.

The Chippewas of the Thames possess a Reservation in the Township of Carradoc, containing about 12,000 Acres, and occupy Sixty-one Lots of Ten to Twenty Acres each; some have One, Two, Three, Four, and Five Acres cleared; there are Dwellings erected on some of the Lots, and Wigwams on others.

The Munsees of the Thames may be termed Squatters, on the Reserve owned by the Chippewas, where they have placed Forty-seven Log Huts, and each

each taken a Piece of Land, and have from One to Three Acres under Cultivation. The Chippewas protect them, and call them their Grandfathers.

The Moravian Delawares possess a Strip of Land in the Township of Lone. Their main Reservation is situated on the opposite Side of the River in the Township of Orford; the Number of Acres unknown to me. They have erected Fifty-seven Log Huts in their Village, where they have 300 Acres under Cultivation. In the Vicinity of that Spot they cultivate 100 Acres, where each Man holds his own Part; here they have Fifteen Dwellings.

The Indians under my Superintendence pursue a few of the different Branches of Husbandry on a small Scale. Six Years ago the Chippewas were a wandering and truly wild People; within that Period I have located and settled them on the River Thames; their Minds as well as their Habits have become more settled, and they appear to be sensible of the great Good which may be derived from the Culture of their Lands, but they are still a weak and wandering Race, and it is yet a difficult Matter to keep them located.

*Query 3d.*—The Situation of the Locations of the settled Parties, or of Hunting Grounds occupied by the other Indians?

*Answer.*—The Location of the Mohawks of the Bay of Quinte is situated in the Township of Tyendinaga, Midland District.

The Messessahgas of Gansqua, Kingston, and Bay of Quinte, within a Mile of the Rice Lake, Newcastle District.

The Messessahgas of the Rice Lakes, on the Bank of the Rice Lake, in the same District.

The Chippewas of Lake Simcoe, at the Narrows of that Lake, Home District.

The Chippewas of Matchedash Bay at Coldwater River, in the same District.

The Messessahgas of the Credit on the Bank of that River, in the same District.

The Six Nations and other Tribes on the Banks of the Grand River, in the Gore and Niagara Districts.

The Chippewas of Sahgeeng at the Mouth of Sahgeeng River on Lake Huron.

The Chippewas of Cheneil Ecarté, and North Branch of Bear Creek, belong to the St. Clair Establishment, but still remain on Walpole Island in the River St. Clair, Western District.

The Chippewas of St. Clair are those who have acceded to the Wishes of the Government, and located themselves on the Bank of the River in the Township of Sarnia, and, with the Chippewas on Walpole Island, are the Possessors of Three Reserves; Two bounded by the River St. Clair, and the other at the Mouth of the River Aux Sables, Western District.

Wyandotts, the Huron Reserve in the Township of Malden, Western District.

The Indians generally hunt on the unsettled Tracts which they formerly ceded to the Crown.

*Query 4th.*—The Extent of the Lands set apart at the different Locations for the Use of the Indians?

*Answer.*—The Surveyor General, I believe, is the only Person who can answer this Query correctly.

*Query 5th.*—The Persons employed in the Superintendence of the settled Indians or of the other Tribes, with their Designations and Salaries, and a Summary of the Duties they have to perform?

*Answer.*—I am the Superintendent of the Chippewas, Munsees, and Moravian Delawares, the Channel of Communication between the Government and the Indians. I prepare all written Requests, Estimates, Requisitions. I superintend the Erection of Buildings, the Issues of Agricultural Implements, Provisions, Presents, &c. I preside in general Councils, advise the Chiefs and Warriors in all Matters connected with their Welfare. I protect them from the Encroachments of the Whites, who would be constantly squatting on their Lands. I assist them to recover strayed stolen Horses or Cattle; examine and correct

No. 37.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 15th July 1837.

Enclosure.

Accounts between them and the Whites. I point out the Plan of Farming Operations for the Season, encourage those that do well, and admonish the idle and refractory.

My Salary is 185*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* Sterling per Annum.

One of the Clerks, whilst copying the Papers stating the proposed Alterations of the Establishment, made a Mistake in the Figures stating the Amount of my Lodging Money, which as yet has not been corrected; through that trifling Error I have sustained a Loss of 10*l.* Sterling per Annum since the 24th of June 1830, which reduces my Allowance of Lodging Money to 21*l.* per Annum.

His Excellency Sir John Colborne was pleased to appoint me Visiting Officer to the Department, for which I receive no Salary.

The Duty of the Farmer is to assist the Indians in their Agricultural Pursuits.

He also is obliged to act as Interpreter, as there is no Interpreter at this Station. Salary 91*l.* 5*s.* Halifax Currency per Annum.

The Duty of the Schoolmaster is to teach as many of the Indian Children as will attend the School. Salary 75*l.* Halifax Currency.

*Query 6th.*—The Number and Description of the Clergy or Teacher attached to each Tribe or Party?

*Answer.*—Mr. Waldron, a Missionary of the Wesleyan Methodists, is placed at this Station, and preaches to the Chippewas and Munsees.

Here they have established a School under the Direction of the Missionary.

The Pagan Chippewas and Munsees have in part consented to listen to the Religious Instruction of the Rev. Mr. Flood of the Church of England, who occasionally visits them.

The Rev. Messrs. Luckenbach, Vogler, and Meeks are the Missionaries established by the Society of the United Brethren at New Fairfield commonly called Moravian Town, where they render Moral and Religious Instruction to the Delawares.

*Query 7th.*—Whether the Expenses of the Tribe or Party are defrayed from the Parliamentary Grant, or from the Land Payments out of the Territorial Revenues of the Crown?

*Answer.*—Ten Dwelling Houses, Eighteen by Twenty Feet, and Twelve Eighteen Feet Square, have been erected for the Chippewas, by Order of Government, out of the Funds of the Parliamentary Grant, and Two Schoolhouses for the Use of the Munsees and Chippewas.

The Chippewas have received but a trifling Assistance from the Parliamentary Grant; they have commuted their Land Payments for the last Five Years to satisfy their Wants.

The Munsees have no Land Payments due to them. They have received Assistance from the Funds of the Parliamentary Grant, such as a Waggon, working Oxen, Provisions, and Farming Implements.

The Moravian Delawares have not received any Assistance from the Parliamentary Grant.

(Signed) J. B. CLENCH, S. I. A.

—(4.)—

Sir,

Coldwater, 15th May 1837.

I have the Honour to enclose herewith Replies to your various Queries relative to the Indians.

I have the Honour, &c.

(Signed) T. G. ANDERSON.  
 S. I. A.

To Colonel J. Givins,  
 C. S. I. A. Toronto.

## INFORMATION CALLED FOR.

*Query 1st.*—The Number of Tribes and of Indians resident within the Province?

*Answer.*—At Coldwater and the Narrows of Lake Simcoe the Number of Indians (Chippewas) in the Two Tribes is nearly 500 Souls. It is not ascertained what Number of Indians there are in the unsettled Parts of the Province, viz. North of Penetanguishene. The Chippewas who resort annually to the Borders of Lake Huron, between Penetanguishene and the Sault St. Mary's, and whose Residence is within the Province, may be computed at about 1,200 Souls; but in addition to those are vast Numbers scattered through the Forest between Lake Huron and Hudson's Bay, on the North Side of Lake Superior, and extending along the Boundary Line betwixt His Majesty's Territory and that of the United States, and throughout the original Charter of the Honourable Hudson's Bay Company. All these Tribes are wild and uncultivated; they hunt Furs during great Part of the Year for the Hudson's Bay Company. In the Winter they live principally on the precarious and scanty Hunt of Hares, Partridges, and occasionally they kill Rein Deer; in the Summer Months they subsist mostly on Fish; and many of them are clothed in Hare Skins sewed together with Bass Wood Bark. It can scarcely be said that those Tribes who resort annually to the Borders of Lake Huron have any fixed Place of Residence, for though many of them endeavour to cultivate small Patches of Corn and Potatoes, still, Hunger calling them from their little Gardens in search of Food, they seldom remain more than Two or Three Weeks in the same Encampments.

Many of those denominated "Visiting Indians" are from the American Territory.

*Query 2d.*—The Pursuits of each Tribe, with the Number of fixed Locations occupied by the Indians?

*Answer.*—The Indians of Coldwater and the Narrows have for some Years past been engaged in clearing and cultivating the Land. The fixed Locations for civilizing the Indians within my Superintendance are, Coldwater, Narrows of Lake Simcoe, the Great Manatoulin Island, Sauging, and the Sault St. Mary's. All those Indians at the proper Seasons go to fish, hunt, and make Sugar.

*Query 3d.*—The Situation of the Locations of the settled Parties, or of Hunting Grounds occupied by the other Tribes?

*Answer.*—This appears to have been answered in the Two former Replies.

*Query 4th.*—The Extent of the Lands set apart at the different Locations for the Use of the Indians, or of the Hunting Ranges?

*Answer.*—For the Indians of Coldwater and the Narrows a Strip of Land extending from the former to the latter Place, containing about 9,000 Acres, was reserved for them in 1850. This Land had originally been purchased from those Tribes, and I believe forms a Part of that Tract for which they now receive an annual Payment of 1,200*l.* from Government. The Portage Road from Lake Huron to Lake Simcoe, a Distance of Fourteen Miles, runs through this Tract or Reserve, and the adjoining Lots are fast filling up with Emigrant Settlers.

No particular Allotment for Hunting Ranges has been made to these Tribes.

The Manatoulin Island and the Chain of Islands on the North Shore of Lake Huron have lately been appropriated as a Place of Resort for all Indians whose Hunting Grounds have failed, and who feel disposed to acquire the Habits of civilized Life.

The Sauking Indians (also Chippewas), not more than Seventy in Number, occupy a Tract of superior Land containing about 2,000,000 of Acres, Three Fourths of which they last Year ceded to the Crown.

They have a Methodist Preacher residing with them, who keeps a School, though of very limited Information himself.

At the Sault St. Mary's the Indians continue Proprietors of the Soil, as their Title to it has not been extinguished by the Government.

No. 37.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
15th July 1837.

Enclosure.

*Query 5th.*—The Persons employed in the Superintendence of the settled Indians, or of the other Tribes, with their Designations and Salaries, and a Summary of the Duties they have to perform?

*Answer.*—I have since the Year 1815 had the Superintendence of most of these Tribes; my Salary is 184*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* per Annum, with Rations, Lodging, Fuel, and Candles. My Duties have been, to estimate for and attend to the Distribution of the Presents; to preserve the Influence of the Government over the Indians, and to maintain Harmony amongst the Tribes, and between them and the White Settlers; to report to the Head of the Indian Department, for His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor's Information, all Affairs relative to the Indians; and to communicate to the Indians His Excellency's Messages. For the last few Years my Attention has been particularly engaged in constructing Houses and Mills for the Indians, and in leading them to Agricultural Employments. There is an Interpreter (William Solomon) in this Branch of the Department stationed at Penetanguishene; his principal Duties are to communicate betwixt the Indians and the Commanding Officer at that Outpost. His Salary is 5*s.* per Day, with Rations, Lodging, Fuel, and Light.

*Query 6th.*—The Number and Description of the Clergy or Teachers attached to each Tribe or Party?

*Answer.*—At the Narrows, where the Indians are partly Methodists and partly Roman Catholics, a Methodist Preacher and School Teacher reside, provided by the Methodist Conference, and the Catholic Priest from Penetanguishene occasionally visits them. At Coldwater, where the Indians are also partly Methodists and partly Roman Catholics, a Methodist Preacher has occasionally resided at the Expense of the Conference, and the same Roman Catholic Priest visits occasionally. The School Teacher selected by His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor has invariably been a Member of the Established Church. At present there is none, the Indians having their Land Payments under their own Control. None of these Indians have had the Benefit of any regular Religious Instruction from Clergymen of the Church of England. At the Manatoulin Island a Minister of the Church of England was maintained for the last Summer at the joint Expense of the Parliamentary Grant and of the Society for promoting Christianity amongst the destitute Settlers and Indians, and a School Teacher was also sent there for the same Period, paid out of the Parliamentary Grant. At the Sault St. Mary's a Minister of the Church of England has been successfully employed, and supported partly by the Society and partly from the Parliamentary Grant; and during the last Two or Three Years a School Teacher has been maintained at that Mission from the Parliamentary Grant.

*Query 7th.*—Whether the Expenses of the Tribe or Party are defrayed from the Parliamentary Grant, or from the Land Payments out of the Territorial Revenue of the Crown?

*Answer.*—Until 1832 all the Expenses at Coldwater and the Narrows were defrayed by the Parliamentary Grant; since that Period nearly all the Expenses, except the annual Presents, have been paid from the Land Payments. The whole Expense of the Tribes North of Penetanguishene are defrayed by the Parliamentary Grant, as those Tribes have no Funds arising from the Sale of Lands.

(Signed) T. G. ANDERSON, S. I. A.

—(5.)—

INFORMATION CALLED FOR.

*From Captain Anderson, Rice Lake.*

*Query 1st.*—The Number of Tribes and of Indians resident within this Province?

*Answer.*—There are Three Tribes of Indians of the Chippewa Nation in the Newcastle District; their Numbers about 500.

*Query 2d.*—The Pursuits of each Tribe, with the Number of fixed Locations occupied by the Indians?

*Answer.*—The Pursuits of the Indians in the Newcastle District since they embraced Christianity are principally agricultural. There are Three fixed Locations; viz. Alnwick, Rice Lake, and Mud Lake Indian Settlements.

*Query 3d.*—The Situation of the Locations of the settled Parties, or of Hunting Grounds occupied by the other Indians?

*Answer.*—The Alnwick Indian Settlement is situate on the South Side of the Rice Lake, about One and a Half Mile back from the Lake. The Rice Lake Indian Settlement is on the North Side of the Lake. The Mud Lake Indian Settlement is situated on a Point of Land on that Lake.

The Hunting Grounds is the Tract of Country through to the Ottawa River.

*Query 4th.*—The Extent of the Lands set apart at the different Locations for the Use of the Indians, or of the Hunting Ranges?

*Answer.*—The Extent of the Alnwick Indian Settlement is about 3,000 Acres, that of the Rice Lake about 1,200 Acres, and that of the Mud Lake about 1,600 Acres; the Hunting Ranges consist principally of Deer, with which the Country abounds?

*Query 5th.*—The Number and Description of the Clergy or Teachers attached to each Tribe or Party?

*Answer.*—There is a Missionary and Schoolmaster of the Wesleyan Methodist Persuasion at the Alnwick and at the Rice Lake Settlements. That at Mud Lake having been principally under the Management of the late Mr. Scott, Agent for the New England Company, the Methodists have never supplied that Settlement with a resident Missionary or Schoolmaster.

—(6.)—

*Query 1st.*—The Number of Tribes and of Indians resident within this Province?

*Answer.*—Mohawks of the Bay of Quinté, Mississaguas of Grape Island, Bay of Quinté, Mississaguas of the Rice and Mud Lakes, Chippewas of Matchedash and Lake Simcoe, Mississaguas of the Credit, Chippewas of the River Thames, Chippewas of Cheneil Ecarté and St. Clair, Munsees, Moravians, Wyandotts, and Drummond Island Chippewas, and Six Nations Indians, are all I know of.

*Query 2d.*—The Pursuits of each Tribe, with the Number of fixed Locations occupied by the Indians?

*Answer.*—The Six Nations farm the Land generally in a small Way. Some of them have extensive Farms of 150, 100, and 80 Acres of cleared Land. The greatest Number cultivate Indian Corn, and that is the staple Article of their Food. They likewise hunt Deer in the Fall and Winter Months.

*Query 3d.*—The Situation of the Locations of the settled Parties, or of Hunting Grounds occupied by the other Indians?

*Answer.*—The Six Nations are settled on both Sides of the Grand River, from the Cayuga Township Line to the South Line of the Hamilton Road leading into Brantford. They have several small Villages along their Line of Settlement; viz., Onondaga, Tuscarora, Salt Spring Settlement, Martin Settlement, Johnson Settlement, and Mohawk Village, and Cayuga Village. Their Hunting Grounds are their Reserves, and all the unoccupied Crown and Clergy Lands.

*Query 4th.*—The Extent of the Lands set apart at the different Locations for the Use of the Indians, or of the Hunting Ranges?

*Answer.*—The Lands of the Six Nations have never been but partially surveyed. The Amount of Acres still retained by them supposed to be about 300,000.

*Query 5th.*—The Persons employed in the Superintendence of the settled Indians or of the other Tribes, with their Descriptions and Salaries, and a Summary of the Duties they have to perform?

*Answer.*—Mr. Anderson, Mr. Clench, Mr. Ironside, Mr. Jones, and myself. My Salary is 185*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* per Annum, and 31*l.* of Lodging Money. The Duties I have to perform are to watch over the Interests of the Six Nations,

No. 37.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
18th July 1837.

Enclosure.

to make out the several Returns of the Station, and to use such Influence as I may have with the Indians in inducing them to adopt such Measures as the Government may from Time to Time suggest to them for their Advantage.

*Query 6th.*—The Number and Description of the Clergy or Teachers attached to each Tribe or Party?

*Answer.*—Two Clergymen of the Established Church, a Methodist Missionary, and Four Schoolmasters.

*Query 7th.*—Whether the Expenses of the Tribe or Party are defrayed from the Parliamentary Grant, or from the Land Payments out of the Territorial Revenue of the Crown?

*Answer.*—My Salary is defrayed, I believe, from the Parliamentary Grant.

(Signed) JAS. WINNIOTT, S. I. A.

Brantford, 22d May 1837.

### No. 38.

(No. 91.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., K.C.H., to Lord GLENELG.

No. 38.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
24th July 1837.

My Lord,

Toronto, 24th July 1837.

I HAVE the Honour to inform your Lordship that on the 27th instant I propose to leave this Place in order to be present on the 1st of August at the Manatoulin Islands.

During the present State of the Bank Question it is extremely inconvenient to me to be absent from the Seat of Government; but as His Majesty's Government has determined that the Indians resident in the United States should at the Expiration of Three Years cease to receive their accustomed Presents, I feel confident that the King would desire that I should myself explain to those Indians the Reasons which have induced His Majesty to contract His Bounty to those only who live within the Limits of His Dominions.

Your Lordship may depend on my making every Exertion to afford satisfactory Explanation, and as I have always found that the Minds of the simple, virtuous Race I am about to address are open to reasonable Conviction, I am not apprehensive of the Result.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

### No. 39.

(No. 92.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., K.C.H., to Lord GLENELG.

No. 39.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
31st July 1837.

My Lord,

Toronto, 31st July 1837.

I HAVE the Honour to inform your Lordship that I had proceeded to the Vicinity of Lake Simcoe on my Way to the Manatoulin Islands when I was overtaken by an Express from Toronto bringing me private Information of the Death of The King.

Being convinced it was my Duty to return to the Seat of Government, I most reluctantly abandoned my Visit to the Indians, deputing the acting Superintendent of the Department, Mr. Samuel Jarvis, who was accompanying me, to proceed to the Island to explain to the Tribes the Substance of the Communication which I had been commanded to make to them respecting the Presents of the Visiting Indians.

As the Packet of the 24th ultimo has arrived at New York, I expect every Day to receive from your Lordship official Intelligence of the melancholy Event which has so unexpectedly prevented my Visit to the Indians.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

No. 40.

(No. 93.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., K.C.H., to Lord GLENELG.

No. 40.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 15th August 1837.

My Lord,

Upper Canada, Toronto, 15th August 1837.

I HAVE the Honour to submit to your Lordship a Copy of a Memorial (signed by Mr. Harward and by Mr. Egerton Ryerson) which I have received from the President and Ministers of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Canada, in Conference assembled, as also a Copy of my Reply thereto.

As my Answer to the Reverend Gentlemen who addressed me will sufficiently speak for itself, I will not detain your Lordship by any Observations concerning it; but as regards *their* Communication to *me*, I feel it is proper I should unveil to your Lordship,

- 1st, The Inaccuracy of its Representations; and,
- 2dly, The subtle Object of its Prayer.

The Memorial which is the Subject of this Communication declares that the President and Ministers of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Canada, in Conference assembled, "consider that they should not discharge the important Duty they owe to the Christian Indians, to a generous Public, and to His Excellency, were they to neglect respectfully to acquaint His Excellency with the strong Feeling of Dissatisfaction existing among the Indians in some of their Mission Stations, and materially retarding the Progress of their Religious and Civil Improvement, as well as diminishing that strong Attachment to the British Crown which has ever characterized this Portion of our Population."

The Memorialists, having made these general Assertions, proceed to call my Attention to the particular Causes of what they term this "*unhappy State of Things*," with a Hope that I will adopt such Measures as shall restore the Confidence and tranquillize the Minds of the Indians.

It will I trust be evident to your Lordship, that if the "*unhappy State of Things*" really existed as described the Protestant and Catholic Clergy (who, as well as the Methodist Ministers, are resident among the Indians,) would not have failed to have reported it; but as neither of these Bodies have done so, and as by the Methodist Ministers own showing a Vein of Discontent pervades their Settlements, it follows, that inasmuch as the Complaint exists where the Methodists are, and does not exist where they are not, nothing less than a Miracle can absolve them from the Charge of having themselves created it; and this Theory is strongly corroborated by the Fact, that the very first on the List of Grievances which in the Memorial the Methodist Indians are said to complain of, (namely, the Non-possession of Title Deeds for their Lands,) is the identical Lamentation which many Years ago was brought by the Methodist Ministers before Sir John Colborne, who very properly dismissed it, on the Grounds that if Title Deeds were to be granted to the Indians they would immediately dispose of their Birthrights to designing People, for the merest Trifle that might be offered to them.

The Methodist Ministers in their Memorial to me declare that the Indians "cannot be induced to persevere in the Cultivation of those Reserves and Grants in which they reside, in consequence of possessing no Documents whereby said Reserves and Grants can be secured to them and their Children;" but it will I am sure be evident to your Lordship that these are White and not Red Men's Wants; for who ever heard of an Indian meanly caring for the Morrow? who ever heard of his desiring to transmit Arable Land to his Children? and who ever heard of Bodies of Indian Hunters in all Directions moaning for legal "Documents"?

The Methodist Ministers might just as well declare, that when wild Beasts roar at each other it is to complain of the Want among them of Marriage Licences, for Animals understand these "*Documents*" just as well as Indians understand Title Deeds.

The Methodist Ministers in their Memorial declare that the Saugeen Indians have been induced to surrender certain Lands to the Crown, which, in the Opinion of the Indians generally, were not at the Disposal of the Persons who surrendered them.

(93.)

T 3

In

---

 24th June 1837.



No. 40.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 15th August 1837.

In reply to this vague Assertion, I beg leave to inform your Lordship that the Surrender alluded to took place at the Great Council which I attended last Year at the Manatoulin Islands.

The proposed Surrender having been previously explained by me to the Chiefs of the Saugeen Territory, as well as to their Methodist Ministers, it was again formally proposed to them by me in Presence of the assembled Chiefs of all the Tribes at the Council, at which several of the best Orators were present. The proposed Arrangement was then not only again verbally explained by me, but I also explained to the Council that we White People had the Power of placing our Words on Paper; that to prevent any Mistakes hereafter I would make their Interpreters translate aloud what I had that Morning written, in order that the Chiefs might judge for themselves whether or not it accorded with what I had just said; and that for further Security I had prepared One Copy to be kept by me, and One Copy to be kept by them.

The Subject was then discussed and agreed to, without a single Chief or Warrior of any Tribe whatsoever raising the slightest Claim to the Saugeen Territory.

The Saugeen Chiefs (at the Public Council, which was concluded by my formally smoking with them the Pipe of Peace,) made their Marks or Signatures to the Surrender, to which a Wampum was affixed; and when all these Formalities are compared with what has been asserted in the Memorial, your Lordship will be surprised to learn that the Methodist Ministers who were present during the whole Ceremony actually affixed their Signature to the Surrender as Witnesses of the Solemnity of the Transaction.

The following is a List of the Witnesses who signed the Document:—

Thomas G. Anderson, Superintendent Indian Department.  
 Joseph Stinson, General Superintendent of Wesleyan Missions.  
 Adam Elliot, Church of England Missionary.  
 \* James Evans, Wesleyan Missionary.  
 F. T. Ingall, Lieutenant 15th Regiment, Commanding Detachment.  
 Telford W. Fielde, Dy. Ass<sup>t</sup>. Commissary General.

The Memorial of the Methodist Ministers further states, that the Lands which have been granted to certain Bodies of Indians by His Majesty's late Representative in this Province, and on which Improvements have been made, have since been granted to other Persons; and the Indians have been called upon to relinquish their Claim to these Lands, notwithstanding the said Improvements had been made under the Belief that the Lands were, or would be, secured to them and their Children. The Indians have thereby been led to retire into the Wilderness, have been deprived of the Fruits of their Industry, their Children have lost the Benefit of the Schools, and in some Places the System of Religious, Moral, and Civil Instruction in operation among them has been seriously interrupted."

The whole of the foregoing grave Accusations against me are erroneous and groundless. They allude to the Arrangements I made with the Indians at the Narrows and at Coldwater, as also with the Moravian Indians on the Thames, which Arrangements were conducted as follows:

In the course of the inspectional Tour which I last Year made of the Province, I assembled, in the Months of August and September, the Indians at each of these Places, and after explaining to them how much better, in my Opinion, it would be for them to receive Money for their Hunting Ground than to continue on it, surrounded as it was by the White Population, and consequently deprived as it was of its Game, I left them to reflect by themselves on what I had stated. At the Expiration of several Weeks I ordered the Superintendents to bring the Matter again before the Consideration of the Indians, who at their Councils gravely discussed the Subject.

The Chiefs of the Narrows and of Coldwater, after a long Debate, became unanimously of Opinion, that the Offer I had made to their Tribes was advantageous. They accordingly, on the 26th of November, came down in a

\* This Mr. Evans is One of the Committee who delivered to me the Memorial which is the Subject of this Despatch.

Body to Toronto to beg me to carry it into effect. An Agreement was accordingly made out and signed by the Chiefs in Presence of the County Members of the Provincial Parliament, and when the Transaction was thus formally closed, the Head Chief, Yellowhead, stepping forward, said to me, "Father, our Children, and our Children's Children, will pray to the Great Spirit to bless your Name for what you have this Day done for us!"

The Moravians, on being assembled by the Superintendent on the 25th of October, split into Two almost equal Parties. The Majority consented to the Arrangement as I had proposed it; the other, which included the Minister, agreed to it, provided I would add to the Bargain some Land which lay between the Road and the River.

Although this Request was very objectionable, yet in an Agreement which, on the 18th of April last, was signed by the Superintendent and Indians in Presence of the County Member, who subscribed as a Witness, I acceded to it. I thus satisfied both Parties, giving to the one more than it asked, and to the other all that it desired; and with respect to the Charge alleged against me by the Methodist Ministers, of having deprived the Indians of their Improvements, I have to state, that at their own Suggestion, and at their own Request, I ordered their Improvements to be regularly valued, and that although in my Opinion they were over valued, I immediately, without the slightest Deduction whatever, paid the whole Amount.

On the 19th of April last, being Six Months after the first Agreement, and the Day after the second Agreement was received, I received from the Moravian Minister a Letter, of which the following is an Extract:

"To His Excellency the Governor Sir F. B. Head, &c. &c. &c.

"Sir,

"Your Agent, Superintendent Clench, having paid us a Visit Yesterday, according to your Excellency's Orders, and is about leaving here this Morning, affords to me an Opportunity of expressing our grateful Feelings in the Name of that Part of our Indian Converts whose Petition to His Excellency has been graciously answered by the Communication made to them Yesterday."

On the 18th of May I received from the Moravian Indians themselves a Communication, of which the following is an Extract:

"Father,

"Your Red Children, the undersigned Tribe of Delawares and Munseys, resident at New Fairfield, Moravian Village, River Thames, whose Petition was graciously granted on the 19th ultimo, do herewith unanimously express their Gratitude to their Father the Lieutenant Governor for that Favour, and hope he may be pleased to continue the same upon his Red Children without Alteration."

The Assertion that the Indians have been deprived of the Rents of certain Islands is also incorrect.

The Methodist Ministers conclude their Attempt to prove the Existence of Disease in my Management of the temporal Affairs of the Indians by proposing a spiritual Remedy, which neither requires nor deserves a Comment, for it is no more or less than that One of their own Body should be created a "*Trustee ex officio in all Deeds of Land granted in Trust to those Indians among whom their Missionaries are or may be employed!*"

Although I invariably repel the repeated Attempts which in all Directions are made by Squatters and others to obtain furtive Possession of the Indian Lands, yet I always feel it is natural, and consequently to a certain Degree excusable, for White Men openly to commit the Sin of cultivating rich Land wherever it is found sleeping by itself in a State of Nature; but when the same Offence is attempted under the Cloak of Religion, when with uplifted Eyes it is urged that "it would be of great Advantage to the moral and religious Improvement of the Indians, and at the same Time be peculiarly acceptable to the real Friends of that interesting People, both in this Province and in England," I entertain Feelings which I will not allow myself to express.

The Wesleyan Methodists have in Upper Canada, as they have in England, earned for themselves the general Respect of the Community, and I can truly state that no one here appreciates their moral Worth and good Conduct more

No. 40.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
15th August 1837.

No. 40.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg  
 15th August 1837.

than I do. They have been and still are firm as well as powerful Supporters of my Government, and are faithfully attached to the Constitution; but the Blow which the Rev. Egerton Ryerson, by his late Misrepresentations in England, successfully struck at the Legislative Council of this Province, has evidently induced him and his Brother Ministers to try the same Experiment upon me, and I therefore deemed it advisable in my Answer to and in my Interview with these Gentlemen to let them perceive very clearly that I had no Desire whatever to conciliate either them, or what they term "a generous Public," but that on the contrary I was ready to attack either the Instant they should presume to meddle with the Duties of my Station.

I need hardly mention to your Lordship that my Reception of the Committee who delivered to me the offensive Memorial (namely, the Rev. W. Ryerson, the Rev. J. Ryerson, the Rev. James Evans, and the Rev. Ephraim Evans, the Editor of the Christian Guardian) had the usual Effect of bringing them very suddenly to Reason; and from their Explanations then, as also from the subsequent Expressions of a most able and excellent Member of their Community, the Rev. Joseph Stinson, General Superintendent of Wesleyan Missions in this Province, I am happy to be enabled to inform your Lordship that the Methodist Ministers have no Intention to publish either their Memorial to me or my Reply, and that they assure me that they have no Desire whatever to interfere with the temporal Concerns of the Indians.

I have, &c.  
 (Signed) F. B. HEAD.

Enclosure in No. 40.

Enclosure.

To His Excellency Sir Francis Bond Head, Bart., Knight Commander of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order, and of the Prussian Military Order of Merit, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, &c. &c. &c.

The Memorial of the President and Ministers of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Canada, in Conference assembled,

Humbly sheweth,

That your Memorialists, having been engaged during several Years in endeavouring to promote the Welfare of the Aborigines of this Country by the Introduction of Christianity, and believing that under the Auspices of a gracious Providence this is the only effectual Means of leading them to Habits of civilized Life, an Object which has ever been represented as the ardent Wish of our beloved Sovereign, and having seen this Portion of our pastoral Charge, through the Divine Blessing, gradually improving in the Knowledge and Practice of the Principles of our holy Religion, consider that we should not discharge the important Duty which we owe to the Christian Indians, to a generous Public, and to your Excellency, were we to neglect respectfully to acquaint your Excellency with the strong Feeling of Dissatisfaction existing among the Indians in some of our Mission Stations, and materially retarding the Progress of their religious and civil Improvement, as well as diminishing that strong Attachment to the British Crown which has ever characterized this Portion of our Population.

Your Memorialists beg to call the Attention of your Excellency to the following Causes of this unhappy State of Things, humbly hoping that your Excellency will be pleased to adopt such Measures as shall restore the Confidence and tranquillize the Minds of the Indians.

1. The Indians at some of the Stations cannot be induced to persevere in the Cultivation of those Reserves and Grants on which they reside, in consequence of possessing no Documents whereby said Reserves and Grants can be secured to them and their Children; our Efforts to promote Habits of Civilization among them are therefore in a great Degree paralyzed.

2. The Saugeeng Indians have been induced to surrender certain Lands to the Crown which, in the Opinion of the Indians generally, were not at the Disposal of the Persons who surrendered them, not only from the Fact that they were not the Proprietors, but likewise that a Declaration of the Indians in Council had been forwarded to the late Lieutenant Governor, containing the deliberate

deliberate and unanimous Decision of the Chiefs assembled from different Tribes, that no Person should have Authority to cede or surrender the Saugueeng Tract without the Sanction of a General Council and the Concurrence of the hereditary and acknowledged Chief; and the late Surrender having in their Opinion been made without such Sanction and Concurrence, they consider it void, and maintain that the Chief of the said Territory is the rightful Proprietor thereof.

3. That the Lands which have been granted to certain Bodies of Indians by His Majesty's late Representative in this Province, and on which Improvements have been made, have since been granted to other Persons; and the Indians have been called upon to relinquish their Claim to those Lands, notwithstanding the said Improvements had been made under the Belief that the Lands were or would be secured to them and their Children. The Indians have thereby been led to retire into the Wilderness; have been deprived of the Fruits of their Industry; their Children have lost the Benefit of the Schools; and in some Places the System of religious, moral, and civil Instruction in operation among them has been seriously interrupted.

4. That certain Islands, which have ever been considered as Possessions of the Indians, and leased by them under the Sanction of successive Administrations in this Province, have, as the Indians are led to believe, lately been declared the Property of the Crown, by which the Indians are deprived of the Rents which may hereafter become due from their Lessees, as well as all future Interest in the Islands.

Your Memorialists humbly and respectfully present to your Excellency the foregoing Statement of the Affairs of several Tribes under the religious Instruction of the Wesleyan Missionary Society. An equitable Adjustment of them we conceive to be ultimately connected with the religious and civil Improvement of those Tribes, and it would doubtless tend in no small Degree to strengthen that Attachment to His Majesty's Government which is essential to their Welfare, and to the Continuance of that Peace and Tranquillity in our Border Settlements by which the British North American Colonies have for many Years been so happily distinguished, when contrasted with the neighbouring Republic.

Your Memorialists would further respectfully submit for your Excellency's Consideration, whether, considering the Sums of Money expended in relation to the Improvement of the aboriginal Tribes of this Country by the Wesleyan Missionary Society in England, and how deeply interested in consequence it is in the Affairs of those Tribes, the Representatives of that Society in Canada could not be beneficially recognized by the Government as a Trustee *ex officio* in all Deeds of Land granted in Trust for those Indians among whom our Missionaries are or may be employed. We respectfully assign as the Reason of this Suggestion, that its Adoption would be of great Advantage to the moral and religious Improvement of the Indians, and at the same Time be peculiarly acceptable to the real Friends of that interesting People, both in this Province and in England.

Signed by Order and on behalf of the Conference,

Conference Room, Toronto,  
24th June 1837.

W. M. HARVARD, President.  
EGERTON RYERSON, Secretary.

Reverend Gentlemen,

The sacred Duties you have undertaken to perform, and which it is believed unremittingly engross your Attention, are to me sufficient Apology for the Inaccuracy of the Information you offer me respecting the beneficent Arrangements which, with the expressed Approbation of the King, have lately been made by me with some of the Indian Tribes of this Province.

With respect to your Suggestions, that, in order to assist your Efforts to promote Habits of Civilization among the Indians, Patents or Titles to the immense Reserves on which they reside should be granted to them, and that in future an Ecclesiastical Member of your Society should be "*a Trustee ex officio in all Deeds of Lands granted in Trust for those Indians among whom your Missionaries are or may be employed,*" I feel it necessary to inform you I have every Reason to believe,—

No. 40.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
15th August 1837.

Enclosure.

1st. That the King will never consent to the Intervention of any Powers between himself and the Red Aborigines of America ; and,

2d. That His Majesty would especially object to the Principle of committing the temporal Affairs of the Indians to the Ministers of any Christian Denomination whatsoever.

“ *The strong Feeling of Dissatisfaction* ” which you assure me exists among the Indians should warn you of the Danger of the Arrangement you propose ; for if such a Feeling can insidiously be implanted in the Minds of this virtuous Race against the Acts of the Representative of a Sovereign whose disinterested Generosity to the Indians cannot be unknown to you, how severely might it be made to fall upon any Band of Christian Ministers who, unmindful of the Admonitions of History, and regardless of the strong Feeling against Ecclesiastical Domination which exists in this noble Province, should be found connecting the temporal with the spiritual Management of their Flock ?

I feel confident that among the enlightened Inhabitants of Upper Canada there exists no Body of Men who will more heartily join in these Sentiments than the Wesleyan Methodists.

(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

---

No. 41.

(No. 96.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Toronto, 22d August 1837.

IN my Despatch No. 92. I had the Honour to inform your Lordship that I had proceeded to the Shores of Lake Simcoe on my Way to meet the Indians at the Great Manitoulin Island, when, receiving Intelligence of the Death of His late Majesty, I deemed it respectful as well as necessary to return immediately to the Seat of Government. Previous, however, to doing so I gave to Mr. Jarvis (who, in the Capacity of Acting Superintendent of the Indian Department, was accompanying me) a short Note of the Communication he was to make to the Indians ; and I have now the Honour to transmit to your Lordship a Copy of Mr. Jarvis's Speech to the Council, by which it will appear that the Indians have been clearly and officially informed that at the Expiration of Two Years Presents will no longer be delivered to Indians residing out of the Dominions of Her Britannic Majesty.

In my Despatch of the 20th of November 1836 I mentioned to your Lordship that I conceived it would not be difficult to explain to the Indians the Justice of the proposed Arrangement ; and I am happy to say that Mr. Jarvis informs me my Anticipation has been fulfilled, for that although several Complaints were brought before him at the Council, yet that to the proposed Withdrawal of the Presents no Objections were urged ; and I am happy to inform your Lordship that the Meeting of 3,700 Indians of different Tribes and from various Regions was effected without a single Instance of Disturbance, or even of Intoxication.

With respect to the Reductions which have been ordered by your Lordship to be made in the Indian Department, I have the Honour to state, that I have apprized the following Individuals that their Services will not be required, and that their Pay and Allowances will consequently cease, from the approaching Delivery of Presents to the resident Indians, which will take place as usual in the Month of October :—

1. Joseph B. Clench, Superintendent.
2. George Ironside, Captain.
3. James Winniell, Superintendent.
4. Jacob Martin, Interpreter.

In transmitting to your Lordship a Statement of the respective Services, Pay, and Emoluments of all the Officers of the Indian Department, as also a Copy of a Letter I have received from each of the Four Individuals who have been reduced,

reduced, praying for the benevolent Consideration of Her Majesty's Government I feel it to be my Duty to state that I have had every Reason to be satisfied with the Conduct of those Gentlemen ever since they have been under my Government.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

No. 41.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
22d August 1837.

First Enclosure in No. 41.

Enclosure No. 1.

Address of the Chief Superintendent of Indian Affairs to the Indians assembled in General Council at the Great Manitoulin Island, 4th August 1837.

Children,

When your Great Father the Lieutenant Governor parted with his Red Children at this Place he promised again to meet them here at the Council Fire, and witness in Person the grand Delivery of Presents now just finished.

To fulfil this Engagement your Great Father the Lieutenant Governor left his Residence at Toronto and proceeded on his Way to the Great Manitoulin Island as far as Lake Simcoe. At this Place a Messenger who had been despatched from Toronto overtook him, and informed him of the Death of your Great Father on the other Side of the Great Salt Lake. It consequently became necessary for your Great Father the Lieutenant Governor to return to the Seat of his Government, and hold a Council with his chief Men.

Children,—Your Great Father the Lieutenant Governor has deputed me to express to you his Regret and Disappointment at being thus unexpectedly deprived of the Pleasure which he had promised to himself in again seeing all his Red Children, and in taking by the Hand the Chiefs and Warriors of the numerous Tribes now here assembled.

Children,—I am now to communicate to you a Matter in which many of you are deeply interested. Listen with Attention, and bear well in Mind what I say to you.

Children,—Your Great Father the King has determined that Presents shall be continued to be given to all Indians resident in the Canadas; but Presents will be given to Indians residing in the *United States* only for Three Years, including the present Delivery.

Children, the Reasons why Presents will not be continued to the Indians residing in the *United States* I will explain to you.

1st. All our Countrymen who resided in the *United States* forfeited their Claim for Protection from the British Government from the Moment their Great Father the King lost Possession of that Country; consequently the Indians have no Right to expect that their Great Father will continue to them what he does not continue to his own White Children.

2d. The Indians of the *United States* who served in the late War have already received from the British Government more than has been received by the Soldiers of their Great Father who have fought for him for Twenty Years.

3d. Among the Rules which civilized Nations are bound to attend to there is one which forbids your Great Father to continue to give Arms and Ammunition to Indians of the *United States* who are fighting against the Government under which they live.

4th. The People of England have, through their Representatives in the Great Council of the Nation, uttered great Complaints at the Expense attendant upon a Continuation of the Expenditure of so large a Sum of Money for Indian Presents.

But, Children, let it be distinctly understood, that the British Government has not come to a Determination to cease to give Presents to the Indians of the

No. 41.  
 Sir F. B. Head  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 22d August 1837.  
 Enclosure No. 1.

United States. On the contrary, the Government of your Great Father will be most happy to do so, provided they live in the British Empire.

Therefore, although your Great Father is willing that his Red Children should all become permanent Settlers in this Island, it matters not in what Part of the British Empire they reside. They may go across the Great Salt Lake to the Country of their Great Father the King, and there reside and there receive their Presents, or they may remove into any Part of the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, or any other British Colony, and yet receive them; but they cannot and must not expect to receive them after the End of Three Years if they continue to reside within the Limits of the United States.

Children,—I have one thing more to observe to you. There are many Clergymen constantly visiting you for the avowed Purpose of instructing you in Religious Principles. Listen to them with Attention when they talk to you on that Subject; but at the same Time keep always in view, and bear it well in your Minds, that they have nothing to do with your temporal Affairs.

Your Great Father who lives across the Great Salt Lake is your Guardian and Protector, and he only. He has relinquished his Claim to this large and beautiful Island on which we are assembled, in order that you may have a Home of your own quite separate from his White Children. The Soil is good, and the Waters which surround the Shores of this Island are abundantly supplied with the finest of Fish.

If you cultivate the Soil with only moderate Industry, and exert yourselves to obtain Fish, you can never want, and your Great Father will continue to bestow annually on all those who permanently reside here or in any Part of his Dominions valuable Presents, and will from Time to Time visit you at this Place to behold your Improvements.

Children,—Your Great Father the Lieutenant Governor, as a token of the above Declaration, transmits to the Indians a Silk British Flag, which represents the British Empire. Within this Flag, and immediately under the Symbol of the British Crown, are delineated a British Lion and a Beaver, by which it is designated that the British People and the Indians, the former being represented by the Lion and the latter by the Beaver, are and will be alike regarded by their Sovereign so long as their Figures are represented on the British Flag, or, in other Words, so long as they continue to inhabit the British Empire.

Children,—This Flag is now yours; but it is necessary that some One Tribe should take charge of it, in order that it may be exhibited in this Island on all Occasions when your Great Father either visits or bestows Presents on his Red Children. Choose, therefore, from among you, the Tribe to which you are willing to entrust it for safe Keeping, and remember to have it with you when we next meet again at this Place.

Children,—I bid you farewell; but before we part, let me express to you the high Satisfaction I feel at witnessing the quiet, sober, and orderly Conduct which has prevailed in the Camp since my Arrival. There are assembled here upwards of 3,000 Persons, composed of different Tribes; I have not seen or heard of any wrangling or quarrelling among you; I have not seen even One Man, Woman, or Child labouring under a State of Intoxication.

Children,—Let me entreat you to abstain from indulging in the Use of Fire-water. Let me entreat you to return immediately to your respective Homes, with the Presents now in your Possession. Let me warn you against Attempts that may be made by Traders or other Persons to induce you to part with your Presents in exchange for Articles of little Value.

Farewell.

Second Enclosure in No. 41.

STATEMENT of the INDIAN DEPARTMENT in the Province of UPPER CANADA on the 30th Day of June 1837.

Names of Officers and Pensioners.	Rank.	Pay per Annum, Currency.		Amount of Lodging Money.		Period of Service.	Where stationed.	Pensions.		Remarks.			
		£	s.	d.	£			s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Samuel Peters Jarvis	{ Chief Superintendent }	-	-	-	-	{ Appointed 15 June 1837 }	Toronto	-	-	{ Pay and Allowances not yet established.			
Joseph B. Clench	- Superintendent -	185	14	4	21	0	0	22	Years		{ Colborne on the Thames.		
George Ironside	- Captain -	185	14	4	31	0	0	6	Years		Amherstburgh.		
Thomas G. Anderson	- Superintendent -	185	14	4	31	0	0	21	Years		Coldwater.		
James Winnieth	- Do. -	185	14	4	31	0	0	3	Years		Brantford.		
William Jones	{ Assistant Superintendent }	111	8	6	17	0	0	6	Years		St. Clair.		
Joseph St. Germain	- Interpreter -	79	1	8	17	0	0	25	Years		Do.		
William Solomon	- - -	79	1	8	17	0	0	21	Years		Penetangueshine.		
Jacob Martin	- - -	45	0	0	17	0	0	2	Years		Brantford.		
James Givins	{ Retired Chief Superintendent }	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		371	8	8
Alexander M'Donell	{ Ditto Assistant Secretary }	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	85	3	4	
Timothy Murphy	{ Superannuated Blacksmith }	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	39	10	10	
Benjamin Fairchild	- Retired Interpreter -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	50	0	0	
David Price	{ Do. Storekeeper, Clerk, and Interpreter }	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	79	1	8	
Sarah Elliott	- - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	74	6	0	{ Widow of the late Colonel Elliott.
Hester Hill	- - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	11	5	{ Widow of D. Hill, a Mohawk Chief.
Catherine Brant	- - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	85	3	4	{ Widow of the late Captain Brant.
James Jameson	- - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	3	4	{ A Warrior wounded in Action.

SAM. P. JARVIS,  
Chief Secretary, Indian Affairs, U. C.

No. 42.

(No. 114.)

EXTRACT of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD, Bart., K.C.H., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Toronto, Upper Canada, 18th October 1837.

I HAVE the Honour to transmit to your Lordship a Copy of a Communication I have lately received from a Methodist Missionary named Peter Jones, who is the Bearer to England of a Petition to the Queen from the Indians residing on the Credit River, praying, "that Her Majesty would be pleased to assure them that their Lands shall not be taken from them," and that their Chiefs may have the Power "to go on dividing their Lands among their People as their People in Council may think best."

As there does not exist the slightest Disposition on the Part of the British Government to deprive the Indians of their Territories, or any Objection to their continuing to divide their Lands among their People, it becomes necessary that I should explain to your Lordship the latent Object of the Missionary, from whom I need hardly say the Petition has originated.

Mr. Peter Jones, who in the Power of Attorney of which he is the Bearer has the double Title of *Chief and Missionary* of the Mississagua Tribe of the Chippewa Nation of Indians, is the Son of an American Surveyor, \* \* \* \*

(93.)

U S

Rather

No. 42.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
18th Oct. 1837.



No. 42.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
18th Oct. 1837.

Rather more than a Year ago he presented to me a Petition in his own Handwriting, and signed by himself and by Two Chiefs, of which the following is an Extract:—

“ That your Petitioners own a Tract of Land at the River Credit, containing between 3,000 or 4,000 Acres of Land, on which they have made some Improvements.

“ That your Petitioners have no written Documents from Government to show that the said Tract of Land is theirs, and they fear, in case of any great Changes taking place in the Province, their Tract of Land will be taken from them; and whilst this Fear exists in the Minds of the young Men belonging to this Tribe, they feel reluctant to make any great Improvements. Therefore your Petitioners have been instructed by their People to ask their Great Father Sir F. B. Head that he will be graciously pleased to grant them a Deed securing to them and their Descendants for ever the whole of the said Tract of Land.”

As the Indians are not in the habit of requesting written Documents, I know perfectly well that this Application for a Deed was to serve White Men's and not Red Men's Interests; besides which, as the Protection and Allegiance between the British Sovereign and the Indians has hitherto most happily existed as an unwritten Code, I had neither Authority nor Disposition to alter the System, and I accordingly informed Mr. Jones that I could not grant the Prayer of his Petition without granting the same to all the other Tribes of Indians, which I was not prepared to do.

A few Months after this Answer had been given I was officially informed by the Chief Superintendent of Indian Affairs that this Missionary Peter Jones had been over the Province making Arrangements for a Radical Meeting of all the Indians in the Province at the Credit Village, where he resides; I therefore immediately desired Colonel Givins to apprize the Indians that I disapproved of this Meeting, and of the Conduct of the Missionary Peter Jones, who, feeling that this Order would deprive him of his Influence over the Indians, came to me to pray that it might not be promulgated, particularly as he assured me the Meeting should not take place.

I acceded to Mr. Peter Jones's Request. However, on the 1st of May last I received from him another Letter, written and signed by himself alone, praying in the Name of the Credit Indians in Council,

“ That the Advice of the Lieutenant Governor be respectfully solicited on the Subject of the River Credit Indians selling their Reserve at the Credit, and of purchasing a Tract of Land from the Canada Land Company somewhere on the Little Thames.

“ The Credit Indians are of opinion that it would be to their temporal and spiritual Welfare to remove from their present Settlement, for the following Reasons; viz.

“ 1st. The Poorness of the Soil in general at the Credit tends to discourage them from becoming good Farmers.

“ 2d. The living together in a Village whilst endeavouring to follow Farming is attended with much Inconvenience and Loss of Time.

“ 3d. The evil Example of many of the White People around them greatly exposes them to the Temptation of drinking spirituous Liquors, and of committing other Vices.

“ 4th. That in their Opinion, if they were to settle on some good Tract of Land, many of the young Men who are now spending their Time in Idleness would be induced to work.

(Signed) “ PETER JONES.”

As the Indian Settlement of the Credit was one to which my Predecessor had devoted especial Attention, as it was said to be the most flourishing, and to possess the singular Advantage of an Indian Missionary married to a London Lady, I was much surprised at receiving in the Handwriting of the Missionary himself an official Confirmation of what I had already stated to your Lordship, namely, that Village Life is not suited to the Red Aborigines of America, and is productive of Vice and Misery; however, knowing quite well that Mr. Jones's Object in selling the Land at the Credit was to obtain Possession of a Deed for other

other Land, I was prepared to disapprove of the Petition, when I learned that Mr. Peter Jones had begged to recall it.

The next Petition I received, from quite a different Quarter, proposed that Peter Jones's *Brother* (John Jones, who is one of the Signers of the Petition to the Queen of which Peter Jones is now the Bearer,) should be invested with the whole of the Property of the Coldwater Indians! The following is a Copy of this singular Document:—

No. 42.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
18th Oct. 1837.

“ Coldwater, 10th June 1837.

“ John Jones and Benjamin Crane state, that at a Council of the Indians of Coldwater held on the 1st of June 1837, and assembled in the usual Manner, John Aisanie (a principal Chief) got up to speak, and having said that he had a long Time ago raised John Jones to be a Chief, he stated that he himself was now poor, and he wished to make every thing at Coldwater over to John Jones, that he might have the ordering of every thing, and if any one should wish to buy any thing they must go to him John Jones.

“ John Aisanie then asked the young Men, Does this please you; are you willing that this should be so? and they all answered, Yes.

“ He then further requested them all to be industrious, and to work as they should be ordered by John Jones, and that if they should be disobedient and would not work, that he John Aisanie should be informed of it.

“ Now, my Father, said John Jones, I wish you to confirm what John Aisanie has settled with us. I will try to do Good, and it will be for the Good of us all.”

Shortly after I felt it necessary to refuse the above Request of John Jones, his Brother Peter Jones got up the Petition to the Queen, and also the Power of Attorney, of which he is at this Moment the Bearer to England, and both of which, I need hardly point out to your Lordship, are couched in legal Language, which to Indians is incomprehensible.

The Missionary Peter Jones had hardly reached New York, on his Way to your Lordship, when there arrived at Toronto a Body of Chiefs from Munsee Town, a different Portion of the Province, with the following Complaint, which was committed to Writing:—

“ We (the Munsee Chiefs) have been much alarmed lately by receiving a Letter from the Methodist Missionary, George Henry, who claims Walpole Island, who stated to us that the Governor had seized upon that Island, that we must look about us sharply, for in all probability our Land on the Thames would be taken from us in the same Way.

“ Our young Men are all alarmed, uneasy, and discontented, being under an Apprehension that we have *no Title* to the Lands, and that we shall be dispossessed, and therefore the young Men *wish to have a Deed*.

“ Wawanosh is to be sent to England, and he and the Missionaries have been among us, and endeavoured to persuade us to sign a Petition to the King. This we have refused to do, but told them we would come down and see our Father Face to Face, as we are not afraid to look him in the Face. The Missionaries told us that the Governor held the whole Province by right of Conquest, and that they would occupy the Indian Lands when they pleased. This Right all Indians are unanimous in denying.

“ The English conquered the French, not the Indians. The Indians fought with the English against the French.

“ We therefore wish to hear from our Father himself what is the Truth,—whether we are secure in our Villages and Territories or not.”

On receiving these Chiefs I had great Pleasure in explaining to them that their Arguments were just and their Fears groundless; I also at some Length warned them against listening to those who should advise them to mistrust the parental Government of their Sovereign.

The Chiefs retired from my Presence, and the next Day, coming again before me, the senior Chief addressed me as follows:—

“ Father, we came here trembling, we go back firm; we came here, mourning, we return rejoicing; and our young Men will also rejoice when we tell them what we have heard from your Mouth. We were told that if we came here our Great Father would not see us, but we have stood before him; he has given us his whole Hand, and we return happy.”

Having now laid before your Lordship an Outline of the Proceedings of the Methodist Missionary Peter Jones, it only remains for me very shortly to

No. 42.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
18th Oct. 1837.

explain to your Lordship, that ever since I have assumed the Government of this Province I have been constantly resenting the Attempts of the designing to get Possession of the Indian Lands.

These Requests are never made openly and avowedly for the Benefit of the Applicants, but they invariably pretend to be for the Welfare of the Souls or Bodies of the poor Indians; and it is generally argued with plausible Sophistry, that the Red Men of the Forest would be materially benefited if they could but receive Title Deeds for their Lands.

No Objection is ever made by me to a Tribe of Indians dividing their Lands amongst themselves in any way they may think proper, either for the Purpose of Hunting or Cultivation; but this does not suit Mr. Jones and others, who desire that they should receive transferable *Deeds*; and I have no Hesitation in saying, that if these *Deeds* were once to be granted to the Indians their whole Territory would in a very short Time become the Property of

“ Ces gens qui, par une ame à l'intéret soumise,

“ Font de devotion metier et marchandise;

“ Ces gens dis-je, qu'on voit d'une ardeur non commune

“ Par le chemin du ciel courir à leur fortune.”

I can assure your Lordship that if the Missionaries are admitted into the Colonial Office as Land Agents the greatest possible Difficulties will accrue to the Indians in this Province, as well as to the Lieutenant Governor; and I therefore trust that Mr. Peter Jones will be referred by your Lordship to the Executive Government of Upper Canada, which has never yet neglected its Duties towards the Indians.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

Enclosure.

Enclosure in No. 42.

Sir,

Toronto, 10th November 1837.

The Mississagua Tribe of Indians of the Credit are desirous of availing themselves of the Opportunity of my Journey to England to present their Petition to the Throne in respect to their Lands at the Credit. They have furthermore constituted me their Agent for the Prosecution of their Views; and I feel it my Duty, therefore, to enclose Copies of the Petition and Power which I carry with me to England, and which I beg you will have the goodness to lay before His Excellency. I will at the same Time state, for the Information of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, that the chief Objects which the Tribe have in view are, first, to obtain an express Recognition of their Lands at the Credit by a public Instrument, assuring the same to them and their Posterity for ever, with Power to divide their Lands among themselves, the Tribe being at present under an Apprehension that without this Assurance their Lands may at some future Day be taken from them, and this Apprehension operates as a powerful Check on their Industry, as well as the Improvement of their moral Condition. My Object, as their Agent, in the next place, will be to procure for the Tribe the Payment of the Arrears which they conceive are their just Due, and for the Payment of which their Applications to the Executive Government have been hitherto unsuccessful.

I have now to request you will do me the Honour to acknowledge the Receipt of this Communication, as also of the Papers accompanying the same.

I have, &c.

John Joseph, Esq.  
&c. &c. &c.

(Signed) PETER JONES.

To Her most Gracious Majesty Victoria, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith.

The humble Petition of the undersigned Sachems, principal Chiefs, and Warriors of the Mississagua Tribe of the Chippewa Nation of Indians of the River Credit in the Home District in the Province of Upper Canada, on behalf of themselves and the People of the said Tribe.

May it please your Majesty,

We are the Descendants of the original Inhabitants of the Soil, who formerly possessed this their native Country in Peace and Harmony long before the French

French (the ancient Enemy of our People) came over the great Waters, and settled upon our Territories. Then your People came too, and with great Valour drove away the French, and took Quebec; and the British Colours have ever since waved over the Land of our Forefathers.

We have been happy and contented to live under the Protection of such a great and powerful Empire, and we acknowledge, with Gratitude to the Great Father of all, the Good we have enjoyed under British Government. Our People have been civilized and educated, and the Gospel of Jesus Christ has been preached to us. We have also learned the Ways of the White People. They have taught the Children of the Forest to plough and to sow. Our People are now very few in Number; the White People have settled all around us. But our Great Father King George the Third allowed us to reserve a Tract of Land at the River Credit, and the Parliament of this Nation has acknowledged this Tract to be our own, and has forbid the White People from disturbing our Fisheries. Our good Queen will be pleased to hear that many of our Children have been taught to read and write. Some Time ago our People in Council said it was proper now to divide the Land, so we gave some of them small Farms of, about Fifty Acres to be held by them and their Posterity for ever. Our People have begun to improve their Farms; they wish to sell the Produce at Market, and buy Goods from the White People; but they are afraid to clear much Ground, because they are told by evil-minded Persons that their Farms can be taken away from them at any Time. These People say the Land is not our own, but belongs to Your Majesty. Did Your Majesty buy it from us or from our Forefathers? We know that our People in Times past have sold Lands to our late Father the King, but we never sold our Lands at the Credit.

Will your Majesty be pleased to assure us that our Lands shall not be taken away from us, or our People, who have begun to cultivate their Farms; and will your Majesty be pleased to permit us to go on dividing our Lands among our People as our People in Council think best. Our People and our Children then will continue to cultivate the Wild Lands of our Forefathers, and will be contented and happy; and will pray that your Majesty may long live and reign over our People, as their most Gracious Queen and Sovereign.

And your Petitioners as in Duty bound will ever pray.

In Council, at the River Credit,  
the 4th Day of October 1837.

(Signed)

NAWAHJEGEZHEGWABY.

*Joseph Sawyer.*

MANOONODING.

*James Chechok.*

PIPOONNAHBA.

*James Young.*

KEZHEGOWININE.

*David Sawyer.*

TYENTENNEGEN.

*John Jones.*

NAWAHJEGEZHEGWABY.

*John Campbell.*

PAMEGAHWAYAHSING.

*Isaac Henry.*

MASQUAHZEGWUNA.

*Moses Pahdequong.*

LAWRENCE HERCHMER.

*Negahnub.*

SASWAYAHSEGA.

*Thomas Magee.*

MAHYAHWEGEZHEGWABY.

*John Kezhegoo.*

(Signed)

OOMINWAHJEWUN.

*William Herchmer.*

KANAHWAHBAHMIND.

*William John.*

PAMEJEWAWNWABY.

*John Peter.*

CHEWUNOOKA.

*John M<sup>c</sup>Collum.*

NANINGAHSEGA.

*William Jackson.*

PAHOOMBAWINDUNG.

*Thomas Smith.*

AHZHAHWAHNAHQUAHDWABY.

*Peter Olds.*

ZAWASING.

*James Tawash.*

ANEWAHLOOSE.

*John Wesley.*

MORKJEWUNOOKA.

*George King.*

NAHWAHQUAHNAHSEGARA.

*Samuel Finger.*

No. 42.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
18th Oct. 1837.

Enclosure.

No. 42.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
18th Oct. 1837.

Enclosure.

Know all Men by these Presents, That we the principal Sachems, Chiefs, and Warriors of the Mississagua Tribe of the Chippewa Nation of Indians, residing at the Credit in the Home District in the Province of Upper Canada, having full and entire Confidence in the Zeal and Interest hitherto manifested by our revered Chief and Brother the Reverend Peter Jones, Missionary, in the Welfare of our Tribe, have, as well on the Behalf of all our People of the aforesaid Tribe as also on our own Behalf, constituted and appointed, and by these Presents do in General Council this Day assembled at our Council House at the Credit constitute and appoint, the said Peter Jones our true and lawful Attorney and Agent for us and our People, and in our Names and on our behalf to confer with, negotiate, arrange, adjust, and settle with Her Majesty's Government, and whomsoever else it doth, shall, or may concern, all manner of Contracts, Bargains, Settlements, Balances of Account, and all other Matters and Things touching or in anywise concerning our Lands, Affairs, and Business in the Province of Upper Canada, and touching and concerning all Matters and Things whatsoever which now are or shall hereafter be depending between our said Tribe and Her Majesty's Government, or in anywise relating thereto; and whatsoever our said Attorney and Agent shall do in the Premises we do hereby for ourselves and our said People promise and agree to allow, ratify, and confirm, hereby giving unto the said Peter Jones full Authority to act in the Premises.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our Hands and Seals in Council at our Council House at the Credit the Fourth Day of October in the Year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven, and in the First Year of Her Majesty's Reign.

(Signed)	(Signed)
NAWAHJEGEZHEGWABY. <i>Joseph Sawyer.</i>	SASWAYAHSEGA. <i>Thomas Magee.</i>
MANOONODING. <i>James Chechok.</i>	MAHYAHWEGEZHEGWABY. <i>John Kezhegoo.</i>
PIPOONAHBA. <i>James Young.</i>	KANAHWAHBAHMIND. <i>William John.</i>
KEZHEGOWININE. <i>David Sawyer.</i>	OOMINWAHJEWUN. <i>William Herchmer.</i>
TYENTENNEGEN. <i>John Jones.</i>	PAMEJEWAHNWABY. <i>John Peter.</i>
NAWAHJEGEZHEGWABY. <i>John Campbell.</i>	CHEWUNOOKA. <i>John M'Collum.</i>
PAMEZAHWAYAHSING. <i>Isaac Henry.</i>	NANINGAHSEGA. <i>William Jackson.</i>
MASQUAHZEGWUNA. <i>Moses Pahdequong.</i>	PAHOOMBAWINDUNG. <i>Thomas Smith.</i>
LAWRENCE HERCHMER. <i>Negahnub.</i>	AHZHAWAHNAHQUAHDWABY. <i>Peter Olds.</i>

No. 43.

(No. 120.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir F. B. HEAD Bart., K.C.H., to Lord GLENELG.

No. 43.  
Sir F. B. Head  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
3d Nov. 1837.

My Lord,  
Upper Canada, Toronto, 3d November 1837.  
WITH reference to my Despatch, No. 114., of the 18th ultimo, on the Subject of the Mission to England of the Wesleyan Missionary Mr. Peter Jones, I beg to transmit to your Lordship the accompanying Documents.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) F. B. HEAD.

Dear Sir,

Colborne-on-Thames, 24th October 1837.

The principal Chiefs of this Place requested me to write their Words to you, that you may be pleased to repeat them to his Excellency their Father.

Father,

When we returned Home after hearing the good Words from your Lips we endeavoured to restore Peace in our Village, but we are grieved to tell you without Effect, in consequence of the bad Influence of the Methodist Missionary, who is endeavouring to poison the Minds of our young Men, Women, and Children against ourselves and the Government. He is about sending Two of his Emisaries to you with Falsehood on their Tongues to report our Conduct. Their Names are John Tom-a-coo and John Riley. They will tell you they are Chiefs, but they are not; they would have been until this Day had we not stripped them of their Titles for Misconduct. Therefore we pray you will not pay any Attention to what they say, for they have no Voice in our Councils. Biley has just returned from the St. Clair, where he has been counselling with Wa-wa-nosh the Methodist Chief, the Result of which is that Wa-wa-nosh will be prepared to go to England next Spring, when Tom-a-coo, Riley, and One other, whose Name we do not know, from the Saukink, will accompany him with a Petition against you to our Great Parent.

We further pray, Father, you will assist us to remove Mr. Waldron from our Village, as he is the Cause of all our Troubles. We do not wish our Father to think we will be without a Minister, nor that we do not love Religion; we have the Reverend R. Flood of the Church of England, who visits us once a Fortnight, and teaches us the Religion of our Great Parent, which we know must be good. Even our Pagan Brethren have opened the Door of their Schoolhouse, and have listened unto his Words, and are much pleased.

CANOTING (*his Mark*).

MAS-KAN-OON-JE (*his Mark*).

MUS-KO-KOO-MON (*his Mark*).

WEM-TA-GOSHE (*his Mark*).

CHICKEN-MAS-KAN-OON-JE (*his Mark*).

YAW-BANCE (*his Mark*).

Samuel P. Jarvis, Esq.  
&c. &c. &c.

F. DILLON.

Sir,

Purbrook, Medonte, 4th Sept. 1837.

We the undersigned Chiefs of the Indians living at and near the Villages of Coldwater and Orillia return Thanks for the 150 $\text{\$}$  sent to us for the Use of the aforesaid Indians.

But in order that no Part of the Money may be unaccounted for or otherwise misspent, we humbly request His Excellency not to intrust it to any Persons but the undersigned, or some one authorized to receive the same.

Signed this 4th Day of September 1837.

JOHN ESSENS (*his Mark*).

YELLOW HEAD (*his Mark*).

JOSEPH PELLETIER (*his Mark*),

Interpreter.

Samuel Jarvis, Esq.  
&c. &c. &c.  
Indian Department, Toronto.

Attested before me, at the Time and Place.

\*

ELMES STEELE, Q. P.

No. 44.  
Sir G. Arthur  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
31st Oct. 1838.

No. 44.

(No. 81.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir G. ARTHUR, K.C.H., to LORD GLENELG.

My Lord,

Government House, Toronto, 31st October 1838.

I HAVE the Honour to acknowledge your Lordship's Despatch, No. 136., of the 31st August, enclosing the Copy of a Letter from Mr. Busk, applying in behalf of the New England Company for certain Lands in Upper Canada, to be held in Trust for the Indians, under the Superintendence of that Company.

The Land in question your Lordship must understand is already Part of the Indian Grant; and as many of the Indians are now very intelligent People, and have a very acute Regard for their own Property, it is prudent as well as proper that they should be consulted in this Matter.

In the Month of September last I visited the Six Nation Indians. I met their Chiefs in Council, heard a whole Catalogue of Requests and Grievances, and promised them that if I remained in the Province I would enter most fully into their Case, and would allow none of their Lands to be thenceforth alienated or disposed of in any Manner without previously consulting them.

I availed myself of the Opportunity of seeing the Residences of the Rev. Mr. Nelles and the Rev. Mr. Elliott, the Missionaries of the New England Society, and with the former Gentleman especially I had a long Conference; and having discussed such Points as appeared most important, and desiring more minute Information, I addressed to the Missionaries on the Spot the Letter of which a Copy is enclosed.

Your Lordship will perceive that I have associated with them the Reverend Mr. O'Neil, a most valuable Minister of the Church of England, who has been in this Province about Three Years (employed by the Upper Canada Society for converting and civilizing the Indians), and has travelled through every Part of it.

This Union appeared to me desirable, because the resident Ministers, although I believe most excellent Persons, have been long accustomed to see Things *as they are*; and it will be satisfactory to themselves that the State and Condition of the Indians should be investigated by a disinterested Person, for whom they entertain a great Respect.

I visited many of the Houses of the Indians, and found them by no means so comfortable or well provided for as I could wish, or indeed as I think they ought to be; and I must at the same Time candidly say, although I saw much that pleased and gratified me, it did not strike me that the Work of Instruction was advancing commensurate with the Expense.

I saw many Children at the Indians Doors in the immediate Neighbourhood of the Mission whom I thought ought to have been in School; but then the Missionaries may have Difficulties in inducing the Parents to send them for Instruction, and that which to a passing Observer might seem to indicate a Want of Energy may in reality have been an Object of the deepest Concern and Anxiety.

It was about this present Time that I was by Appointment to have returned to the Six Nation Indian Missionary Station, but other Cares now press upon me, and I must necessarily defer that very interesting Pursuit.

This excellent Society I am persuaded desire only to promote the Welfare and Happiness of the Indians; but there are some other Parties who have been applying to your Lordship, of whose Motives I have a less favourable Opinion; and my only Safety in advising your Lordship, or in acting rightly myself, is to get to the Foundation, and to pursue the same Course towards all those who desire to take a Part in the Affairs of the Indians, let their Motives be what they may.

Whilst I am reluctantly postponing to recommend your Lordship to acquiesce in the apparently reasonable Request of the New England Society, it is a little ungracious to ask a Favour of them; but I wish very much that they would extend their Benevolence to the Appointment of another Missionary on the  
Grand

Grand River, to be stationed amongst the Cayuga Indians, which would bring the whole of the Six Nations under their Religious Instruction in that Portion of the Province.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GEO. ARTHUR.

No. 44.  
Sir G. Arthur  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
31st Oct. 1838.

Reverend Sirs,

Brantford, 19th September 1838.

Enclosure.

Last Week, during my Visit to the Six Nation Indians, a few Circumstances came under my Observation to which I wish to call the Attention of the Church of England Missionaries stationed at Mohawk and Tuscarora Villages; and in forwarding any Plan for the temporal and spiritual Improvement of this interesting People you may be always assured of my Sanction and Support.

On my Way up the Grand River I visited some Indian Families, and found them suffering from Fever and Ague, without the Prospect of Medical Advice. Upon Inquiry I learned that Disease had made great Ravages amongst them; and I have therefore given Directions that a Physician be immediately appointed, whose Time and Attention shall be exclusively devoted to the Indians along the Grand River. You will be pleased to inform the Indians that this Want is supplied.

The Education of their Children appeared to me in the next place to require immediate Attention. Deplorable as the Condition of the untutored Heathen has generally been, the Case of these Indians (particularly Cayugas, Onondagoes, and Senecas), if they do not send their Children to the Schools, will be much worse. This Subject cannot be too frequently urged upon the Parents; and though the Matter doubtless has been brought before them in your public and private Ministrations, I thought it of so much Consequence as to make it Part of my public Charge to the Heathen and Christian Chiefs assembled in Council on Saturday last; and I now request you, and the Rev. Mr. Elliott and the Rev. Mr. O'Neil, to tell all the Indians that nothing can benefit them more, or be more pleasing to the Head of the Government, than to comply with this Advice.

In the third place, you will be pleased to request the Pagan Chiefs to bear in mind the Hope expressed in my last Words to them, "that the Period was not far distant when they would all become Christians, as I am."

If they comply with this, the most important of all my Requests, I make no doubt that the New England Company will, at my Desire, build a Church, and send a Clergyman to the Cayugas, as they have done for the Mohawks and Tuscaroras.

I have heard with the deepest Regret that several Indians are in Habits of Intemperance in the Town and Neighbourhood of Brantford, and should be glad of any Suggestion to remedy this most grievous Evil. I intend to address a Letter to the Magistrates upon the Subject.

I have requested the Rev. Mr. O'Neil to co-operate with you in all these Matters, and I am persuaded you will readily avail yourselves of his valuable Assistance.

I have, &c.

The Rev. Messrs. Nelles and Elliott,  
Missionaries, &c. &c.

(Signed) GEORGE ARTHUR.

To the Treasurer of the New England Company.

Sir,

Downing Street, 7th Dec. 1838.

With reference to Mr. Busk's Letter of the 24th August, on the Subject of the Lands in Upper Canada which the New England Company are desirous of obtaining in Trust for the Indians under their Superintendence, I am directed by Lord Glenelg to transmit to you, for the Information of the Company, the enclosed Copy of a Despatch from Sir G. Arthur, reporting on the State of those Indians, and explaining the Reason of his being compelled to suspend his Judgment as to a Compliance with the Company's Request.

I am further directed to call the particular Attention of the Company to Sir G. Arthur's Suggestion, that another Missionary should be sent out by them to take charge of the Cayuga Indians at the Grand River, and to state Lord Glenelg's Hope that it may be in the Power of the Company to accede to this Proposition.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GEO. GREY.

No. 81 - 31st October



No. 45.  
Sir G. Arthur  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
14th Feb. 1839.

---

No. 45.

(No. 28.)

COPY of a LETTER from Sir GEORGE ARTHUR, K.C.H., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Toronto, Upper Canada, 14th Feb. 1839.

WITH reference to my Despatch of the 31st of October, No. 81, I have the Honour to acknowledge the Receipt of your Lordship's of the 8th of November No. 164., wherewith has been transmitted a Copy of a further Communication from the Treasurer of the New England Company, pointing out a Distinction which, in their Opinion, exists between the Lands which they seek to obtain as Trustees for the Indians in Upper Canada, and those for the Regulation of which the Provincial Act of 1837 was passed.

As I have directed the whole Subject of Indian Affairs to be thoroughly investigated by Mr. Tucker, the Provincial Secretary, I shall refer to him Mr. Gibson's Memorandum, to be placed with the other Documents already in his Hands. When furnished with Mr. Tucker's Report I shall be better able to form a right Estimate of the Claims of the New England Company; and your Lordship may be assured that they will receive from me, at the earliest Period every Consideration to which they may be entitled.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GEO. ARTHUR.

---

No. 46.  
Sir G. Arthur  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
27th Feb. 1839.

---

No. 46.

(No. 45.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir G. ARTHUR, K.C.H., to Lord GLENELG.

My Lord,

Toronto, Upper Canada, 27th February 1839.

I HAVE the Honour to acknowledge the Receipt of your Lordship's Despatch of the 22d of December last, No. 186, enclosing a Copy of a Letter to Sir George Grey from the Treasurer of the New England Company, on the Subject of the Land which they are anxious to obtain in Trust for the Indians in Upper Canada, and written in answer to my Despatch of the 30th of October, No. 81, whereof your Lordship had caused a Copy to be transmitted to the Company.

In my Despatch of the 14th instant, No. 28, I informed your Lordship that I had directed all the Documents having reference to Indian Affairs to be placed in the Hands of Mr. Tucker, the Provincial Secretary, with a view that he might report upon them. The Attention of Mr. Tucker being now called to other Duties, the Task of proceeding with the Report has been consigned to the Hon. Mr. Justice Macaulay, who takes a great Interest in the Subject, and is well qualified to do Justice to it.

It is my Intention to suggest a Plan for remodelling the whole Indian Department, at the earliest Opportunity; and when Mr. Justice Macaulay's Report is laid before me I shall be better able than I am at present to form an Opinion as to my Power to meet the Wishes of the New England Company.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GEO. ARTHUR.

---

# NOVA SCOTIA AND NEW BRUNSWICK.

---

---

FROM LORD GLENELG.

---

No. 47.

(No. 115.—No. 172.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Lord GLENELG to Major Generals Sir C. CAMPBELL and Sir J. HARVEY.

Sir,

Downing Street, 22d August 1838.

I HAVE to request that you will, at your early Convenience, furnish me with a Report on the State of any of the aboriginal Inhabitants who may still exist in the Province under your Government, showing their Number and present Condition; the Increase or Decrease which has during the last few Years occurred among them; their moral State, and any Efforts which have been made for their Civilization; the Proportion settled on the Land and cultivating it, and the Numbers who still adhere to the Habits of savage Life; the Amount, if any, of Property belonging to them, and the Effect of any Local Statutes which may have been passed for their Government. I would request you to add to this Report any other Information which you may consider important, and more especially to favour me with any Suggestions as to the Measures which would be best calculated to ameliorate the Condition of these People.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GLENELG.

No. 47.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir C. Campbell  
and  
Sir J. Harvey,  
22d August 1838.

---

# PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND.

---

---

---

---

From Lord GLENELG and Sir C. A. FITZ ROY.

---

---

No. 48.

(No. 60.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from LORD GLENELG to Sir C. A. FITZ ROY.

Sir,

Downing Street, 2d August 1838.

I TRANSMIT to you herewith the Copy of a Petition to Her Majesty from a Chief of the Micmac Tribe of Indians resident in Prince Edward's Island, which has been placed in my Hands by Mr. Cooper. Without fuller Information than I possess on this Subject it is impossible for me to advise Her Majesty as to the Answer to be returned to this Petition. I have therefore to request that you will furnish me with a full and detailed Report on the State of the Indians who may be resident in Prince Edward, pointing out the Measures which, in your Opinion, would most conduce to their Well-being, and to the Improvement of their moral and social Condition.

Sir C. A. Fitz Roy.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) GLENELG.

Enclosure.

---

To The Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

May it please Your Majesty.

The Petition of the undersigned, a Chieftain of the Micmac Tribe of the Indian Inhabitants of Prince Edward's Island, in British North America ;

Most respectfully showeth,

That in former Times our Fathers were the Owners of this Island, and fully enjoyed their acquired Resources thereof until they were visited by People of the French Nation, who taught them Religion and the Duties of civilized Life ; after which, by a Treaty entered into by that Nation with Your Majesty's Government, our People became British Subjects ; since which our Tribe has been deprived of their Hunting Grounds, without receiving any Remuneration for the Loss they sustained, by which Privation and Want have reduced our once numerous Tribe in this Island to a Skeleton of Five hundred Individuals, who collectively are not inferior to any other Denomination of Your Majesty's Subjects in a strict Adherence to moral Honesty, or in an invincible Attachment to Your Majesty's Person and Government.

That our People duly value the Benefits resulting from a steady Application to Farming Pursuits, and a settled Mode of Life ; thereby has made frequent Applications to the House of Assembly of this Island to obtain a Grant of Land on which our People could permanently reside without Fear of Molestation, a Favour, though earnestly sought, is yet denied us ; thereby our People are still compelled to wander in the Forest as an unprotected neglected Race of the Human Species, unworthy to enjoy the Patronage or Favour of those vested with Authority.

Therefore

Therefore Your Petitioner humbly beseeches Your Majesty to be graciously pleased to instruct Your Majesty's Representative in this Colony to procure for our People a permanent Location on a Tract of Land in this our native Island, on which we may reside and cultivate without Fear of Removal or Molestation ; for which, as in Duty bound, Your Majesty's Petitioner and People shall ever pray.

Prince Edward's Island, May 1838.

OLIVER THOMAS LE BONE.  
his ✕ Mark.

Signed in our Presence { C. LETTLE.  
J. ARBUCKLE.  
EDWARD DUNN.

No. 48.  
Lord Glenelg  
to  
Sir C. A. Fitz Roy,  
2d August 1838.

Enclosure.

No. 49.

(No. 37.)

COPY of a DESPATCH from Sir C. A. FITZ ROY to Lord GLENELG.

Government House, Prince Edward Island,  
8th October 1838.

No. 49.  
Sir C. A. Fitz Roy  
to  
Lord Glenelg.  
8th Oct. 1838.

My Lord,

IN compliance with the Desire expressed in your Lordship's Letter of the 2d August, No. 60., that I should furnish your Lordship with a full and detailed Report of the State of the Indians resident in this Island, pointing out the Measures which in my Opinion would most conduce to their Well-being, and to the Improvement of their moral and social Condition, I have the Honour to inform your Lordship that the Indians who reside on this Island form a very small Portion of the once numerous Micmac Tribe, the aboriginal Inhabitants of that Part of British North America out of which these lower Provinces have been formed, and of which Tribe the Remnant is now scattered over the Colonies of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, and the Island of Cape Breton. From the best Information within my Reach, I do not believe that the Number on this Island exceeds 200 Individuals, although it is difficult to ascertain this with any Precision, as well on account of the roaming Disposition of this People as that their Numbers fluctuate from their constant Intercourse with the Mainland. From their Habits of Intemperance, and other Causes, their Numbers are rapidly decreasing ; and, with few Exceptions, they are sunk to the most abject and degraded State to which I should conceive it possible for Human Beings to arrive.

Although this Tribe was many Years ago converted to the Roman Catholic Religion, which Faith is professed by the Portion which inhabits this Island, I cannot ascertain that much Effort has been made to reclaim them from their wandering Habits, or to induce them to fix themselves at any one Spot ; the utmost Advance which they have made towards Settlement or Tillage being confined to the rough Cultivation of a few Potatoès by the small Number who remain stationary during the Summer Months ; the Remainder subsist by hunting, fishing, making Baskets and Toys of Birch Bark, and begging in Charlotte Town and among the Settlements. No Provision appears to have been made, when the Island was originally so improvidently granted away, for the Reservation of any Lands for the Use of these poor People, nor has any Application been made in their Behalf since I arrived in the Colony ; but Humanity demands that some Steps should be taken, in order that when the Island becomes fully settled, and when they will be of Necessity precluded from rambling to and fro, as they are now suffered to do unmolested, throughout the Island, they may have some Spot secured to them where the small Number which will in all probability then remain may be enabled to subsist. It would be useless to endeavour to settle them on any of the ungranted Lands of the Colony. The Quantity remaining at the Disposal of the Crown does not amount to more than 12,000 Acres, and these of an inferior Description, and it is dispersed in various Situations in small Allotments, so that a sufficient Quantity could not be found in one Place which could be rendered available for the Purpose, even if there were no other Objections ; but there is a small Island situated on the North-west Coast of Prince Edward's Island, lying between

(98.)

Y

Richmond

No. 49.  
 Sir C. A. Fitz Roy  
 to  
 Lord Glenelg,  
 5th Oct. 1838.

Richmond and Goodwood Bays, called Lennox Island, the Property of Mr. David Stewart, which the Indians have long considered as their own, and on which they have built a Chapel, and where they have from a very early Period buried their Dead. I believe if they could have this Island secured to them, either by a voluntary Grant from the Proprietor, or by the Government purchasing it for their Use, it would not only meet their utmost Wishes, and render them perfectly contented, but, by offering them an Inducement to remain stationary, afford a fair Opportunity for any Efforts at improving their moral and social Condition. Any Attempt of this Nature in their present State, I am convinced, would be wholly thrown away. Mr. Stewart has, I understand, always expressed a Desire that the Indians may not be disturbed on Lennox Island; but a future Proprietor may have different Views, and I therefore think it very desirable that they should feel themselves secure in the Possession of it as their own Property. I am convinced they would prefer it to any other Spot that could be selected for them; and I believe it would even now be very difficult to induce them to leave it or to give it up, except by Force. Should Mr. Stewart object to making over this Island to the Indians gratuitously, I should apprehend he might be induced to part with it at a fair Valuation, which, as the Island is of no great Extent, and the Land not of a superior Quality, could not amount to more than an inconsiderable Sum.

In corroboration of my Views on this Subject, I beg to transmit to your Lordship a Copy of a Letter which I have received from the Roman Catholic Bishop of Charlotte Town, to whom, wishing to give your Lordship the best Information in my Power, I had applied for his Opinion.

Right Hon. Lord Glenelg,  
 &c. &c. &c.

I have the Honour, &c.  
 (Signed) Chs. A. Fitz Roy,  
 Lt. Gov.

Enclosure.

To His Excellency Sir Charles A. Fitz Roy, &c. &c. &c.

Sir,

Rustico, 5th October 1838.

I have the Honour to acknowledge the Receipt of your Excellency's Letter of the 1st instant, accompanied with a Copy of a Petition to Her Majesty from the Chief of the Indians resident in this Island, in which Letter Your Excellency is pleased to desire me to give my Opinion of the Prayer of said Petition, and also to suggest any Plan which I thought might possibly improve the Condition of the Petitioners. In order to comply with your Excellency's Request, I beg first to state that the Indians of this Island have often complained that they have been more unfavourably dealt with than their Brothers in the neighbouring Provinces, insomuch as they have never, like them, received Grants of Land whereon to settle themselves, and which those among them at least so inclined might cultivate and live by.

This Grievance they from Time to Time ineffectually represented to Her Majesty's Representatives. They applied some Years since to the House of Assembly, with similar Complaints; the then House seemed to take their Case into favourable Consideration, and made some Steps towards making a Purchase of Lennox Island for their Use and Benefit, but afterwards lost sight of it, for what I do not at this Moment recollect.

That some Place of Rest should be provided for the Indian Tribe of this Island, is, in my Opinion, no more than what Justice to the original Owners of the Soil imperatively dictates; and nothing also, in my Opinion, could tend more effectually in course of Time to redeem the Indians from their wandering Life than to locate them on Lands to the Culture of which Necessity will compel them to have recourse for their Subsistence, as the Means heretofore used by them are now failing.

What Quantity of Land should be given to them I cannot take upon myself to say; but as to its Situation, an insolated one would be, for many Reasons, the most preferable; and though I never set much Value on the purchasing of Lennox Island for their Use, on account of its having comparatively little good Land, yet I am aware that the Indians could not, without great Difficulty, be induced

induced to part with it, from the Circumstances of their living on it for many Years past, and their having also there their Church and Burying-ground.

Hoping that your Excellency will be pleased to excuse me in this long, imperfect, and hurried Communication,

Sir Charles A. Fitz Roy,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) W. D. M'DONALD.

No. 49.  
Sir C. A. Fitz Roy  
to  
Lord Glenelg,  
8th Oct. 1838.

Enclosure.

No. 50.

COPY of a LETTER from Sir G. GREY to D. STEWART, Esq.

Sir,

Downing Street, 22d December 1838.

I AM directed by Lord Glenelg to transmit to you herewith the Copy of a Despatch from Sir C. Fitzroy, on the Subject of the present State of the Indians in Prince Edward Island. Before taking any further Steps respecting these People, his Lordship desires me to inquire whether you are disposed to make any Proposition with a view to the Attainment of the Object contemplated by Sir C. Fitzroy.

D. Stewart, Esq.,  
94, Great Russell Street.

I have, &c.  
(Signed) G. GREY.

No. 50.  
Sir G. Grey.  
to  
D. Stewart, Esq.  
22d Dec. 1838.

No. 51.

COPY of a LETTER from The Right Hon. HENRY LABOUCHERE to D. STEWART, Esq.

Sir,

Downing Street, 15th March 1839.

ON the 22d December last Sir George Grey, by the Direction of Lord Glenelg, addressed to you a Letter enclosing a Despatch from Sir C. Fitz Roy on the Subject of the Indians in Prince Edward Island, and requested to be informed whether you were disposed to make any Proposition to Her Majesty's Government with a view to the Well-being of those Individuals. On the 22d December a Reply was received from your Son, Mr. R. B. Stewart, stating that in your Absence he was unable to take any Step in the Matter. I am directed by the Marquess of Normanby to recall the Subject to your Recollection, and to request you to inform me whether you propose to make any Communication to his Lordship on this Subject.

I have, &c.  
H. LABOUCHERE.

No. 51.  
The Right Hon.  
H. Labouchere  
to  
D. Stewart, Esq.  
15th March 1839.

My Lord,

94, Great Russell Street, 18th March 1839.

In answer to Mr. Labouchere's Letter of the 15th instant I beg to state that my Father, Mr. David Stewart, is still absent in Ireland; we are in daily Expectation of his Return; but in his Absence I can add nothing to my Letter to Lord Glenelg in answer to a Communication similar in Purport to that now made by Mr. Labouchere.

The Most Noble the Marquess of Normanby,  
&c. &c. &c.

I have, &c.  
R. B. STEWART.

**R E T U R N :**

---

**C O R R E S P O N D E N C E**

RESPECTING

**T H E I N D I A N S**

IN THE

**British North American Provinces.**

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,*

*17 June 1839.*

---

*[Price 2s.]*